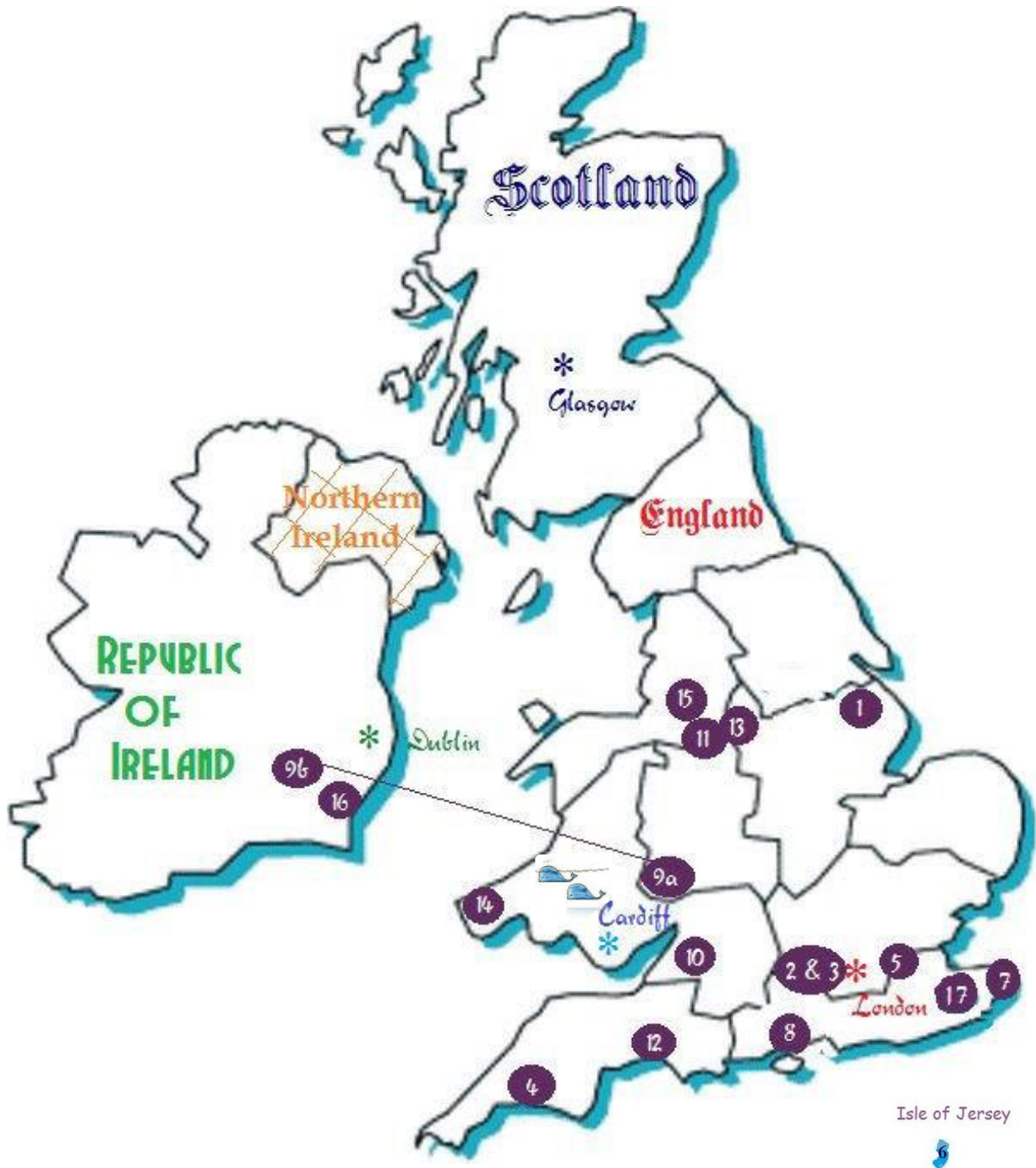


UNITED KINGDOM



OUR ENGLISH AND IRISH ANCESTORS - VOLUME 2

Brian A. Smith, D.C. ©2014

About the Cover

| Numbered locations on cover: | SURNAME: | Colonial Arrival |
|--|-----------|------------------|
| <u>Volume 1</u> | | |
| 1 STURTON-LE-STEEPLE, Nottinghamshire, England | SOUTHARD | 1640 |
| 2 CHESHAM, Buckinghamshire, England | GROVER | 1642 |
| 3 CHESHAM, Buckinghamshire, England | CHEESEMAN | 1647 |
| 4 County Cornwall, England | STEEPY | 1652 |
| 5 SAINT ALBANS, Hertfordshire, England | LAWRENCE | 1655 |
| 6 SAINT OUËN'S, Isle of Jersey | PERRIN(E) | 1665 |
| 7 MARGATE, Kent, England | PARKER | c1670 |
| 8 STOUGHTON, Sussex, England | TAYLOR | 1671 |
| <u>Volume 2</u> | | |
| 9A SHREWSBURY, Shropshire, England | SHEPHERD | 1655 to Ireland |
| 9B CASTLE JOHN, County Tipperary, Ireland | SHEPHERD | 1675 |
| 10 CHELTENHAM, Gloucestershire, England | DORSETT | <1676 |
| 11 Holinegate, Derbyshire, England | FOULKES | 1677 |
| 12 MUSBURY, Devonshire, England | HOLMAN | <1680 |
| 13 ASHFORD-IN-THE-WATER, Derbyshire | WOODWARD | 1683 |
| 14 Carmarthenshire, Southwest Wales | THOMAS | c1700 |
| 15 CHESTERFIELD, Derbyshire, England | MALSBURY | c1710 |
| 16 MONAGEER, County Wexford, Ireland | MURPHY | 1855 |
| 17 HEADCORN, Yorkshire, England | BORDEN | 1635 |

The BORDENS are undoubtedly one of our ancestral lines however, at this time, the exact lineage has not been charted completely. I have included the family as they are English and I have a sufficient amount of information to make a separate chapter. Once the exact connection is worked out, this section will be amended to reflect how this branch hangs from our tree.

You can see from this chart that all of our English ancestors came to the New World while it was still a series of English colonies. In fact, all were here for over a hundred years by the time independence was declared! Only the Irish line came later, in the mid-nineteenth century, more to escape English oppression than the devastation of the potato famine; that had ended a few years before they immigrated to the New World.

These two volumes are not exhaustive as far as our English ancestors are concerned – there are several lines in which I only have a single name; as such, there is no need for a chapter. These individuals are found in these two volumes and include BOWKER, BURGESS, CLAYTON, RANIER & WANSBROUGH.

Introduction to Volume 2

This is Volume 2 of the 2-volume set that sheds light on our English and Irish ancestors – and our Welsh ones too. I risk being hanged, drawn & quartered if I neglect to categorically state that we have Welsh ancestors, probably. THOMAS is a Welsh surname and, despite the lack of proof tying our ancestor WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR to Wales (or even England for that matter), it would be extremely incorrect to attribute an English heritage to our THOMAS line that borders on blasphemy in Wales.

There is a very particular order to the family lines found in these volumes and that order is chronological. On the previous page is a description of the cover for both volumes. If you notice, the surnames are ordered according to the year the first of each line left the old world for the new. The first volume contained those lines that arrived before 1675. This volume continues with the lines that arrived after 1675, with the single exception of the as-yet-to-be documented line of the BORDEN family. That they left England in 1635 is certain; what is not certain is the exact lineage by which they become part of our ancestral tree. The question is **not** “*Do they number among our ancestors?*” They do. The question is “*How do they connect into our documented lines?*” Because of this, the BORDEN section is the *caboose* of our ancestral *train*. Part of this unknowingness can be blamed upon the very fact of the early date of their arrival for, as we recede in time, the available records recede in the historical mists. Once the connection is proven, the BORDEN family would zoom to the head of the pack because the BORDEN progenitor arrived five years before the leader of the pack, THOMAS SOUTHARD, who arrived in 1640.

As in the first volume, not a single ancestor in this book came from London. They came from small villages on the whole – mill towns, coastal villages and farming communities, though a larger town pops up now and again. All of the families in both volumes had arrived by 1710, save the Irish MURPHY family who came much later. Why is that? England was in turmoil for much of the 17th century – the religious upheavals pitted Catholic *versus* Protestant and Anglican *versus* everyone for it was the state-ordered religion. Guarantees of religious toleration made by the Proprietors were strong incentives for embarking on such an arduous voyage.

But England’s turmoil was not solely religious – smack dab in the middle of the 17th century came the English Civil Wars. The impact of these wars was great – not because the 700 year old monarchy was toppled but because the wars were disordered. There weren’t clear-cut enemies that remained constant. There were too many players and too many kingdoms for this to be true. In England, there were the Royalists and the Parliamentarians, at first. Then the military came into their own in the first of the wars, adding a third element. The second war still had Parliament’s army but Parliament itself had fallen to the radical fundamentalism of the Puritans. Many of the military commanders of Parliament’s army in the first war were not of a Puritanical bent so they separated, sometimes fighting for the Anglican cause against the Puritans and other times with the Parliamentarians against the Royalist forces. With the fall of the monarchy the third war was a lopsided event during which the military crushed the radical and rabid Puritans and placed OLIVER CROMWELL at the head of a military dictatorship called the Protectorate. Quite disordered, wasn’t it? Yet this brief description only involved England – there were wars in Scotland, Wales and Ireland as well, wars in which the belligerents were yet more convoluted. No wonder it’s so hard to get a grasp on the English Civil War – it wasn’t the single us-*versus*-them of our own Civil War two centuries later.

The effect of this tumultuous period cannot be understated for no one was afforded the luxury of being an observer. Everyone was forced to declare their allegiance – often at the point of the sword! Trying to muddle through with “*I’m for the King’s Parliament!*” was suicidal – that answer was almost guaranteed to get you run through no matter who asked the question. A Puritan fighter in the first war opposed the King but, in the second, a Puritan, while still in opposition to the King, also opposed the military – it gets confusing real fast. And this is the very reason (well, one of the reasons) this volume opens with a discussion on the events that led up to the English Civil Wars.

~ TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME 2 ~

~ TABLE OF CONTENTS - VOLUME 1 ~

| | | |
|----|--|-----------|
| | DEDICATION | |
| | PREFACE | |
| | INTRODUCTION: <i>HOW BRITISH ARE WE?</i> | |
| | <i>BACKGROUND I: SOME PROBLEMS WITH STATE-BASED RELIGIONS</i> | |
| 1 | SOUTHARD | |
| | <i>BACKGROUND II: BAPTIST BEGINNINGS – OLD WORLD & NEW WORLD</i> | |
| 2 | GROVER | |
| | <i>BACKGROUND III: MIDDLETOWN TOWNSHIP BEGINNINGS</i> | |
| 3 | CHEESEMAN | |
| 4 | STEEPY | |
| 5 | LAWRENCE | |
| | <i>BACKGROUND IV: WHO ARE THE HUGO-KNOTS?</i> | |
| 6 | PERRIN | |
| 7 | PARKER | |
| 8 | TAYLOR | |
| | ABOUT THE COVER | <i>i</i> |
| | INTRODUCTION | <i>ii</i> |
| | <i>BACKGROUND V: THE ENGLISH CIVIL WARS</i> | 1 |
| 9 | SHEPHERD | 4 |
| 10 | DORSETT | 53 |
| | <i>BACKGROUND VI: THE FRIENDLY PROVINCES OF EAST & WEST NEW JERSEY</i> | 58 |
| 11 | FOULKES | 64 |
| 12 | HOLMAN | 72 |
| 13 | WOODWARD | 76 |
| | <i>BACKGROUND VII: DERBYSHIRE QUAKERS</i> | 82 |
| 14 | THOMAS | 86 |
| 15 | MALSBURY | 99 |
| | <i>BACKGROUND VIII: COLONIAL NEW JERSEY BOUNDARIES 1665 – 1710</i> | 109 |
| 16 | MURPHY | 113 |
| 17 | BORDEN | 126 |
| | <i>684 INDEPENDENCE AVENUE: NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK 7601158</i> | 150 |
| 18 | SMIRES | 151 |

BACKGROUND IV



THE ENGLISH CIVIL WARS

In 1612, CHARLES, the second son of the first STUART monarch JAMES I, became heir apparent to the throne when his older brother HENRY died. When CHARLES ascended the throne in March 1625, the nation was becoming polarized into competing factions: the Sovereign whose base was in the northern and western parts of England and Parliament in the south and east. The religious wars that were started by the usurping Welsh TUDOR monarchy stained the Scottish STUART kings too. The Church of England had split from the Roman Catholic Church less than a century before but, unlike the stark blandness of Protestantism of later years, it retained much of the ceremony, regalia and trimmings becoming the English Catholic Church. CHARLES married just two months after his coronation, his bride being HENRIETTA MARIE, daughter of HENRI IV DE BOURBON and MARIE DE MEDICI, the King and Queen of France.

The Tudor legacy was to leave England the enemy of Catholic France and Spain though the animosity had been lessened as the Church of England grew more similar to its Roman Catholic parent as the years past. The decades of desecration was reversed and Rome's influence was seen to increase throughout the country with the reinstallment of the beautiful stained-glass windows and elaborate statuary in places of worship, the once-more priestly vestments with threads of silver or gold and trimmed with fur, a mimicry of the banned sainthood with increasing reverence paid to English "saints" and other Papist nonsense. That the old Roman Catholic strongholds overlaid the Royal strongholds was no accident – it was by design.

The first religious problems quickly ensued – CHARLES married before calling his first Parliament to silence their disapproval before they had a chance to voice their displeasure. Parliament feared that Roman Catholics would be allowed to live in England (gasp!) and CHARLES had agreed to just that and much more. What he put his name to in the marriage contract with his future brother-in-law, the very powerful and wealthy French King, LOUIS XIV, he lied about soon thereafter when he opened his first Parliament. HENRIETTA MARIE refused to

become Queen in a non-Catholic ceremony but her point was moot because her faith prevented her from doing so. She refused to attend the heretical coronation of her husband that took place in February 1626. CHARLES' choice of a wife caused an uproar but, what did he care? He had very wealthy in-laws, so wealthy that France paid the cost of running England for 11 years – CHARLES had no need for Parliament, so he did without. CHARLES not only double-dealt with his own Parliament, he also betrayed his brother-in-law by sending an English naval force to defend the Protestant Huguenots of La Rochelle, who probably included our PERRIN ancestors, rather than attack them as he had promised.

By 1640 CHARLES was stuck – he needed to raise money to fight the rebellious Scots and Irish and LOUIS was not about to pay for that. This is when CHARLES I made the biggest mistake of his life – he called Parliament which set the country on the road to Civil War. The English Civil War is really a subset of wars properly called the Wars of the Three Kingdoms: Scotland, Ireland & England. The Scottish uprisings came first with two Bishops' Wars, one in 1639 and another in 1640, which were followed by the Scottish Civil War of 1644 with 45,000 civilian deaths. The Irish Confederate Wars started with the Irish Rebellion of 1641 in which 100,000 Irish civilians were killed which was followed by the *de facto* nation of the Irish Catholic Confederacy, with its capital at Kilkenny, in control of most of the island. The Confederacy fought on three fronts: against JAMES BUTLER, the Protestant Marquess of Ormond and the Royalists in Dublin; against a Protestant Parliamentary force in the south at Cork and against a Scottish Presbyterian army sent to Carrickfergus in Ulster in the northeast. The Cromwellian Conquest of Ireland began in 1649 and ended three years later after one-quarter of the civilian population was slaughtered, another 12,000 were transported as slaves to the sugar plantations in the West Indies and 40,000 men were conscripted into the military and sent to overseas colonies never to return. A significant portion of the remaining population was herded into resettlement camps in the Connaught district in the west. The actual English Civil Wars were three in number: 1642 – 1646, 1648 – 1649 and 1649 – 1651. There are more details on some of these conflicts in the SHEPHERD section.

The first civil war pitted the Royalist forces, called the *Cavaliers*, against the army raised by Parliament which ended with CHARLES capture and imprisonment. The military reformed the Parliamentary Army into the New Model Army in 1645. It was this army which rose against a reestablished Royal army after CHARLES I's escape from the military in the second civil war. Recaptured, the beleaguered CHARLES was beheaded in 1649 after the extra-legal (or illegal) proceedings of an unsummoned group of people who referred to themselves as Parliament. The belligerents involved were not as clear-cut as history reports – CHARLES, though head of the Anglican Church, had strong Catholic leanings and not-a-little support from Catholic nobles. The Parliamentary Army was originally raised by the Presbyterian-dominated Parliament to defend the King while the New Model Army was led by Generals with strong Anabaptist tendencies. Both of these can be considered to be anti-Royalist forces (those raised by Parliament) and they eventually split into two factions: the earlier Parliamentary Army morphed into the New Model Army dominated by Anabaptists and a second Parliamentary Army dominated by Presbyterians. Presbyterians argued for a strong, centralized religion rather than



the Anglican Church model with its power held at the local level. They believed it was this diffusion of power that precipitated the formation of the many heretical religious sects popping up all over the country.

At the end of the *First Civil War* in 1646 the problem of having a standing, unpaid, Army loomed large. With their pay in arrears, soldiers grew increasingly restless made worse by rumors that Parliament was considering sending half of their number to conquer rebellious Ireland – the English forces that had been sent there in 1641 had been recalled by CHARLES in 1645. Many soldiers wanted to return home to see their family and attend to their own concerns as they had been away for months, which was a function of the new design of the Army. In 1648, the military disbanded the *Long Parliament*, seated since November 1640, and installed their own M.P.s in the *Rump Parliament*. The third civil war was between the remaining Royalist forces sheltering in Scotland under the nominal command of CHARLES II and the Parliamentarians. The period following, called the *Commonwealth* under the *Lord Protector* OLIVER CROMWELL (*above right*), was a military dictatorship that only lasted until the tyrant died. It fell apart soon after his death and, being somewhat fickle, a fictitious Parliament decided that, after instigating the civil war rather than obeying their king, the really wanted a king after all.



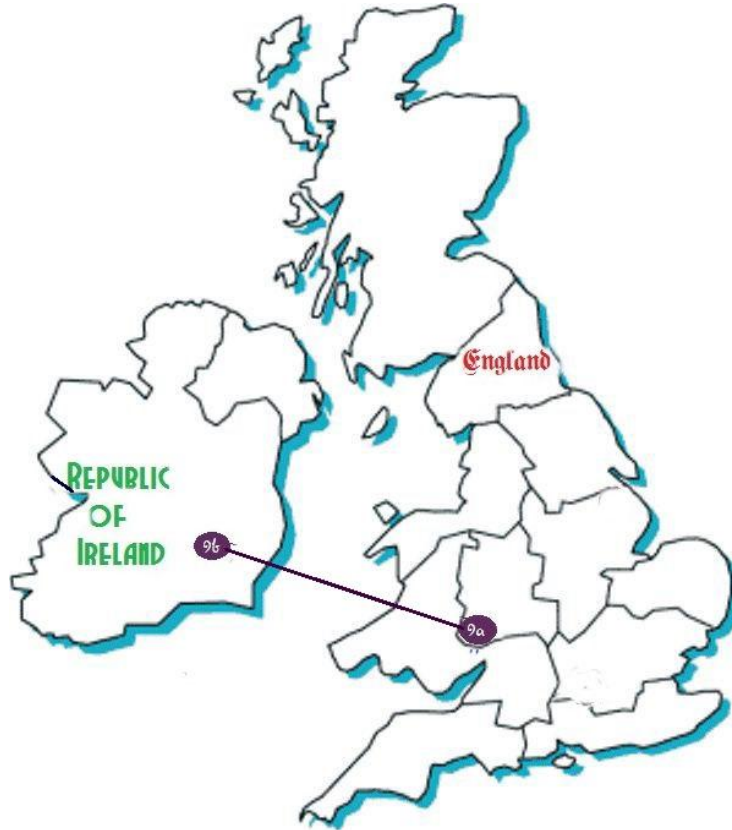
The STUART monarchy was restored in 1660 with CHARLES II. The King (*left*) and Parliament immediately proceeded against the murderers of CHARLES I with all sorts of finger-pointing and ‘*he made me do it*’ being seen and heard in both Houses of Parliament. After a number of executions for regicide, several traitors who had already died were exhumed from Westminster Abbey on 30 January 1661, twelve years to the day after CHARLES I was beheaded. They were three “judges” of the rebel High Court that had ordered the murder of CHARLES I: HENRY IRETON, JOHN BRADSHAW and ROBERT BLAKE; plus the *Lord Protector* OLIVER CROMWELL who had signed the death order. Their bodies were mutilated and hanged in chains at Tyburn (in London) until sunset. Their heads adorned poles outside of Westminster Abbey, CROMWELL’S until 1685, and what remained of their corpses were tossed into a pit. Life in

England settled back into pretty much the same old thing that had been going on for centuries. What followed was lots of hot air about how great the nation is and its glorious destiny as an Empire builder.

We see the effects of this great Empire all around us today – the Middle East borders reflect the division made by the British Protectorate after World War I, borders with no respect given to the people that actually lived there. The radical Islamic State is a direct result of Britain’s self-claimed superiority. So are the ongoing wars in Pakistan and Afghanistan, India, Burma, Sierra Leone, Uganda – the British Empire continues to exert its influence from the grave.

9A

Sheppard



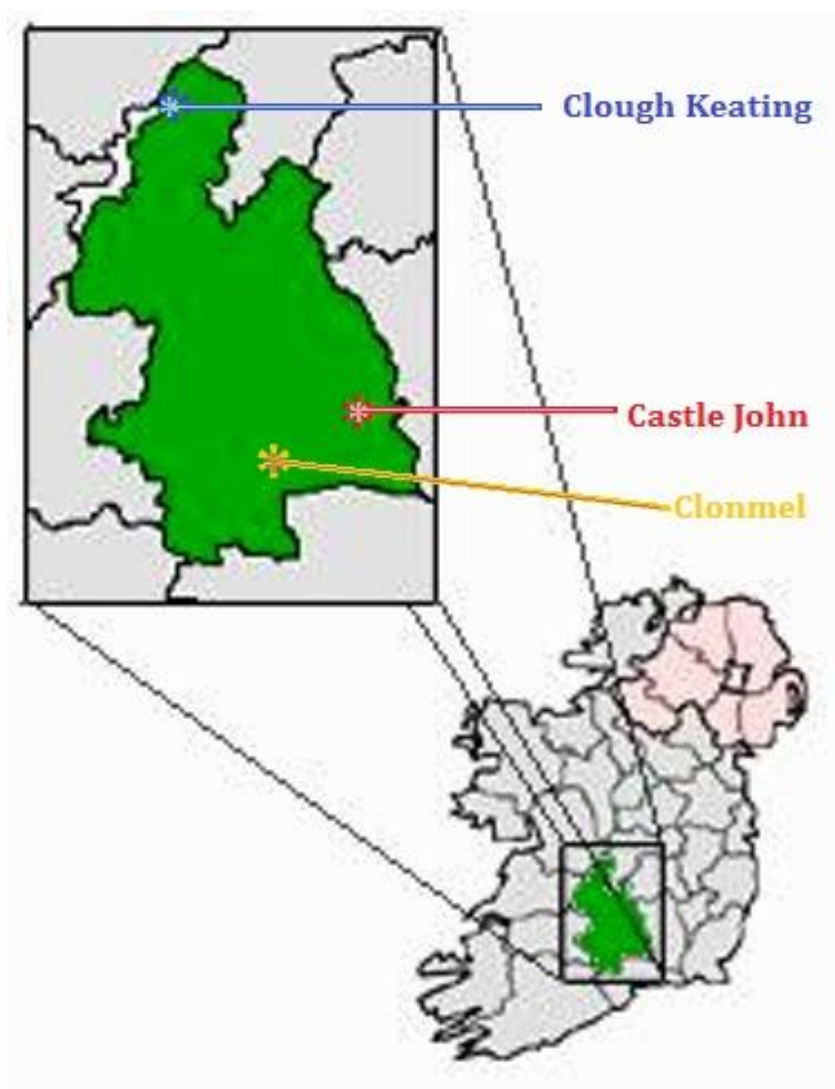
SHREWSBURY is the County Seat which lies just 9 miles from the Welsh border. The town grew wealthy as its location allowed for the control of the lucrative wool trade from Wales. That our SHEPHERD ancestors came from here has yet to be proven and research may uncover evidence that this line has a Welsh origin.

SHROPSHIRE is an English county that borders Wales. Historically, a county on either side of that border was ruled by a single Marcher lord. Shropshire was English part while Radnorshire was its Welsh counterpart and both had one lord until the end of the 16th century. The Principality of Wales made up the northern third of Wales while the March of Wales had the rest. The Marcher lords were technically subservient to the English crown but within their realms, they exerted almost absolute power. From the mid-1500s to 1689, all of Wales and the English counties of Shropshire, Herefordshire, Cheshire, Worcestershire and Gloucestershire were governed by the Council of Wales and the Marches with Ludlow Castle as its seat. The towns of Ludlow and Clun plus part of the Welsh county of Montgomeryshire were annexed by Shropshire before 1700. The span of time and distance impedes our possession of exact knowledge of our SHEPHERD heritage which finds expression in a traditional local saying:

neither wales nor england, just radnorsheer.

9B

Shepherd



CASTLE JOHN, COUNTY TIPPERARY

In compensation for services during the English Civil War, our SHEPHERD ancestor was given 1,400 acres in Castlejohn townland in County Tipperary in the Kingdom of Ireland. He greatly enlarged his holdings, managing to purchase the 15th century Castle John of the TOBIN family itself from a fellow-soldier, by trading a white horse for the castle.

| | | |
|----------|------------------------|--|
| Husband: | THOMAS SHEPPARD | |
| Born: | ~1600 | Shrewsbury, Shropshire, England |
| Married: | ~1620 | England |
| Died: | 1671 | Castlejohn, County Tipperary, Kingdom of Ireland |

Wife:

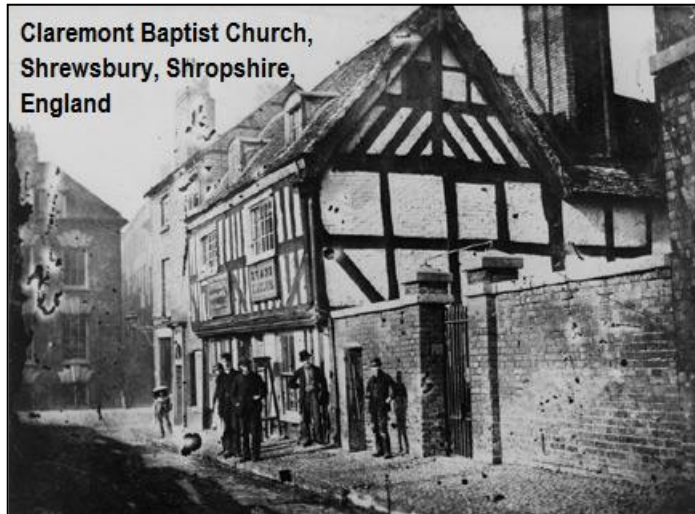
| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|--------------------------|--------------|----------------|
| 1. THOMAS SHEPPARD | ~1622 | England |
| 2. DAVID SHEPPARD | ~1624 | England |
| 3. WILLIAM SHEPPARD? | | |
| 4. SIMON SHEPPARD? | | |

This illustrious ancestor has all the makings of a great movie – he was one of those so-often-seen Hollywood versions of a knight in shining armor riding off into battle, the sun glinting off his helmet, battle sword drawn – for that is what he truly was! He was taken in battle as a prisoner of the KING OF ENGLAND but managed to escape after more than a month’s captivity. If these exploits weren’t enough he risked life-and-limb when he stood up to Parliament demanding equal rights for all men; this at a time when such utterances usually brought disgrace if not death. The guiding principle of his life is found in his conviction and dedication to the new Baptist religion which argues for each person’s right to self-determination. And to add a finishing touch, he goes on to own a huge Irish estate in County Tipperary where he lives out the rest of his years raising a family and living in a real castle – *Castle John*! And the family had not just one castle, but two: THOMAS’ brother WILLIAM ended up living nearby and building *Castle Sheppard* which still stands today as a country home. And yet, despite knowing all of this particular information and much conjecture which is bound to be correct, at no point is the name of the woman that married him, bore his children and shared his life so much as mentioned – much to this researcher’s frustration. Another contested area surrounds his year of birth – many researchers have made the assumption that the four brothers who brought their Irish Baptist church to South Jersey were the sons of CAPTAIN THOMAS and have extrapolated backwards to guess at the year he was born with many ending up in the 1620 area. The 4 brothers were actually the grandsons of THOMAS being sons of the second son DAVID SHEPPARD. The known information about these 4 grandsons of THOMAS moves back the wrong estimates of THOMAS’ year of birth as 1620 by at least 20 years which meshes nicely with his death at 71 years old. *So on with his story*

ENGLAND IN THE 1640s

THOMAS SHEPPARD may be from the county of Shropshire as found in transcripts of the questioning he was subjected to in the House of Commons in 1647. Shropshire is a part of the Welsh Marches that border Wales in the West Midlands. At times past, parts of Shropshire were actually claimed by Wales and at least one genealogist claims a Welsh ancestry for the SHEPPARD family, which may turn out to be true. Given that THOMAS’ grandsons that moved to Cohansey, New Jersey named their lands there Shrewsbury Neck, it is a good bet the SHEPPARD family was from Shrewsbury, the shire town for Shopshire. A cursory review of extracts of the Church of England (Anglican) parish registers for the county reveals nothing definite but a candidate for THOMAS’ parents is found in the parish registers of the Lichfield diocese. On 2

October 1614 THOMAS SHEPHEARD married MARY HIKINE in the Pitchfield church. The collection also list a baptism for THOMAS, son of PHILLIP and ELINOR SHEAPPARD in the Hereford diocese; the exact church is not named, but, as PHILLIP and ELINOR had been married just a few years earlier, this can not be our ancestor. The decay of the Anglican Church in this



area was countered by the presence of Quakers and Baptists. The Baptist Church (also called the Church of Christ at that time) at Shrewsbury was founded in 1620; they first met on Dun's Shut (a shut is a narrow passage or alley), off the High Street; then Seymour's Shut; Kings Head Shut; Stiller's Shut, now known as Golden Cross Passage; before moving to a meeting house in Dog Lane, now Claremont Street from which its early name of Claremont Baptist Church was derived. Now named the Shrewsbury Baptist Church, it is one of the oldest Baptist churches in England.

BEING A BAPTIST WHEN IT WAS NOT THE RELIGION OF STATE

Recall the discussion on Baptists found on page 59 in Volume 1; briefly there were two primary Baptist traditions in England before 1660: the GENERAL BAPTISTS and the PARTICULAR BAPTISTS. Several of the early Baptist congregations were independent affairs and they mixed various tenets and it was from this mixing that a third tradition was created: the ANABAPTISTS. Infant baptism versus adult baptism became a hotly contested question in many English Independent congregations from 1600-1660 and the New England colonies had little to no toleration for this heresy. Our GROVER ancestors were associated with the ANABAPTISTS and our SHEPHERD ancestors were PARTICULAR BAPTISTS. Through marriage, the Shepherd family was introduced into the Society of Friends (Quakers) and several descendants adopted that religion. The Baptist tradition in Shropshire, possible birthplace of THOMAS, dates to at least 1630 in Shrewsbury when what would become the Claremont Church began meeting regularly. The Confession of Faith of 1643 is one of the earliest declarations of the PARTICULAR BAPTISTS which was signed by fifteen people including THOMAS PATIENCE. For the later separatist congregations, only a "true church" could administer a valid baptism. The question then became what constituted a "true church"? PARTICULAR BAPTISTS supported a separation of church and state that allowed for personal choice in matters of religion.

There are eight main towns in the county: Shrewsbury, which serves as the county seat; Telford; Oswestry; Newport; Whitchurch and Market Drayton in the north while Bridgnorth and Ludlow are in the south. The River Severn is its main waterway and Ludlow Castle and Shrewsbury Castle have historically been the seats of power. If the SHEPPARD family did hail from Wales originally, the Baptist congregation nearest to Shropshire was meeting at Hay-on-Wye in the old county of Radnorshire, southwest of Shropshire, which now makes up the central part of Powys County.

MILITARY SERVICE

I must confess that this section has given me the most trouble of both volumes. Our ancestor apparently served with distinction however, the cause he served, and worse, the methods used to achieve the goals, were not less-than-honorable – they were dishonorable. His

‘pay’ from the last years of his service came in the form of Irish Catholic lands confiscated illegally by the English government. It is difficult to consider his military career separate from the despicable actions of CROMWELL and those under his command, and of the English government – actions in which our ancestor played a significant part. But here goes nothing.....

THOMAS SHEPPARD first saw military action while fighting for ROBERT DEVEREUX, 3RD EARL OF ESSEX (1591 – 1646) who was the first CAPTAIN-GENERAL and CHIEF COMMANDER of the Army raised by the English Parliament in opposition to the Royal Army of the King, CHARLES I. THOMAS was in ESSEX’s *Lifeguard Regiment* that replaced the INNS OF COURT *Royal Regiment* in 1642, one of only two cuirassier regiments (the other was the *London Lobsters* of SIR ARTHUR HASELRIGG in 1650) formed during the *English Civil War*. A standard regiment had about four hundred men divided into six troops of sixty to eighty men each. *Cuirassiers* were classified as heavy cavalry (the *harquebusiers* were light cavalry) and were equipped with two large pistols called *petronels* and a short sword or *cutlass* with a straight narrow blade and sharp point and protected by armor and thigh-length heavy leather boots sometimes partially covered with steel armor plates as well. The *Regulations of KING CHARLES II*, coming after the Restoration of the Monarchy, dated 5 May 1663, state: *Each Horseman to have for his defensive arms, back, breast, and pot (helmet); and for his offensive arms, a sword, and a case of pistols, the barrels whereof are not to be under fourteen inches in length; and each Trooper of Our Guards to have a carbine besides the aforesaid arms.*

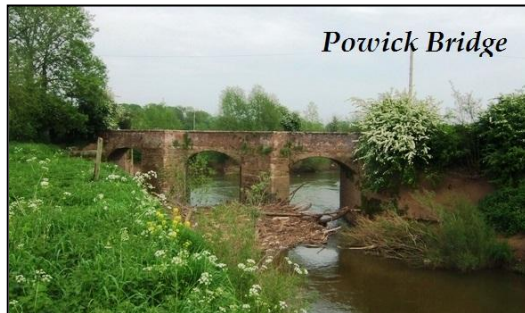
Cuirassiers were the lineal descendants of the fully-armored men-at-arms of the middle ages. Not only were cuirassiers expensive to equip and maintain, it was also difficult to find horses strong enough to bear their weight but the soldier was required to actually supply their own horse. The cuirassier differed from the *harquebusiers* in that the latter wore *buff coats* made of heavy leather that could withstand a blow from a sword and even a musket ball if hit from a distance, and occasionally breast and back armor, while the former wore articulated plate armor and a lobster-tail steel helmet with nose-guard. Their helmet had a movable three-barred visor and they usually wore a bridle gauntlet on the left hand. They were used as what we would call “shock troops.” Infantry units could be identified at a distance depending on the color of the sashes worn – red for Royalist and the tawny orange color of ESSEX for Parliamentarians. Standard pay for cavalry was 12s 6d weekly, out of which came the cost for feeding your horse or horses; a single soldier may have three or more horses at any given time. The INNS OF COURT



was a section of London that boasted of four popular inns where barristers and attorneys having business with the Court gathered and were similar to a powerful guild; the INNS sponsored a cuirassier *Royal Regiment* which had been put at the KING’S disposal in 1584. It was one of the first military units to challenge CHARLES I when he attempted to forcibly enter the House of Commons and arrest some its members on 4 January 1642.

Knowing how someone became a member of this Regiment could provide clues as to where our ancestors lived in England. What is known is that the structure of the caste system was very much in use. THOMAS, who later appears as a Captain, then Colonel, must have been a member of the gentry as all commissioned officers with the rank of Captain or above were drawn from this class. Even if he enlisted with a lower rank, he would not be eligible later on for a Captain’s

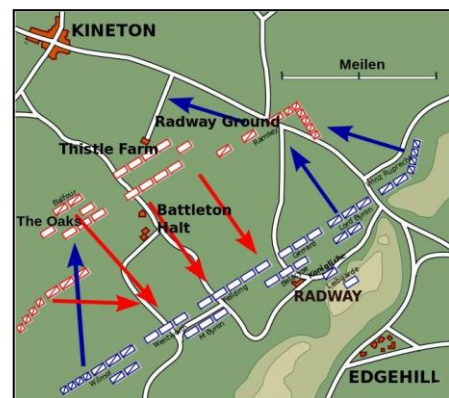
commission had he not been part of the gentry. Three of the Regiment's officers became Generals under OLIVER CROMWELL (1599 – 1658): EDMUND LUDLOW (1617 – 1692), HENRY IRETON (1611 – 1651) and CHARLES FLEETWOOD (1618 – 1692). The fact that he was in a cavalry regiment tells us that he was in the yeomanry or above, moreover, as a cuirassier, he was at least the son of an Esquire, if not one in his own right (see discussion later concerning the social class structure). Men-at-arms were not dubbed a knight and there was no *blazon* bearing a description for a coat-of-arms. The costs associated with becoming an accomplished horseback rider were not affordable to one that was not of the yeomanry class. The high cost of armor and battle horses was prohibitively expensive for the lower class and most of the middle class as well. A battle horse for cuirassier cost about \$4K (in today's money) while that of a Knight was closer to \$80K! During August THOMAS may have numbered among the force of seven thousand men sent southwest from London to Somerset under the EARL OF BEDFORD to counter the Royalist enlistments taking place in the area. The Lifeguard Regiment was in the van of the main army on the 19th of September on the road leading from Coventry through Warwick and on to Worcester. An advance guard of a thousand horse and dragoons (mobile support troops armed with



Powick Bridge

flintlock muskets and mounted on second-rate nags who rode into battle, dismounted and fought on foot) under SIR JOHN BROWN clashed with Royalist forces just south of Worcester at Powick Bridge on the 19th or 20th and were completely routed. When the retreating forces crashed into the *Lifeguard Regiment* which was under the command of WILLIAM RUSSELL, 5TH EARL OF BEDFORD (1613 – 1700), they panicked, broke ranks and fled. The *Regiment* was slow to regroup but it did and proceeded to Stratford-on-Avon. Once there ESSEX learned that CHARLES' army was in nearby Kenilworth. His forces raced south by a forced march to Kineton on the 19th of October to intercept the Royal Army; THOMAS SHEPPARD undoubtedly rode as part of the vanguard in the *Lifeguard Regiment*. BEDFORD, the appointed LIEUTENANT-GENERAL OF HORSE, sided with Parliament at the opening confrontation of the *First Civil War* (1642 – 1646), the *Battle of Edgehill* on 23 October 1642. Both cuirassier regiments, the *Lifeguard* and the *Lobsters*, were held in reserve under the commands of SIR PHILIP STAPLETON and SIR WILLIAM BALFOUR as part of the right wing cavalry. The battle commenced with a cavalry charge at about 1 pm and victory was snatched from CHARLES only by a second cavalry charge of BALFOUR and STAPLETON's cuirassier regiments late in the day. They were behind the center's infantry in a support position in "The Oaks" on the left side of the map.

BALFOUR advanced with the *Lobster's* against COLONEL RICHARD FIELDING's infantry brigade in the centre, exploiting a tactical error that left a flank exposed. BALFOUR broke through the Royalist line, routed the brigade and captured FIELDING along with two of his regimental colonels, LUNSFORD and STRADLING. Although they were not aware of it, a party of BALFOUR's men came close to capturing the royal princes CHARLES, PRINCE OF WALES and JAMES OF YORK, who were watching the battle from behind the lines. The cuirassiers pursued the fleeing Royalists back to their artillery positions several hundred



yards in the rear on the slopes of Edgehill. After slaughtering the gunners and cutting the trace ropes so that the guns could not be hauled away, BALFOUR withdrew towards the Parliamentary lines, only to come under fire from his own side, who mistook the returning cavalry for Royalists.

Simultaneously with BALFOUR'S attack, STAPLETON led the *Lifeguard Regiment* of cuirassiers against the Royalists in the centre, but with less success. However, as STAPLETON'S men fell back, BALFOUR returned to join forces for a second attack. While the EARL OF ESSEX sent infantry units on the Parliamentary right wing forward for a frontal attack on SIR NICHOLAS BYRON'S brigade, BALFOUR and STAPLETON swept around to attack the flank.

On the 24th, following a miserably cold night, neither side was willing or able to resume hostilities and ESSEX broke off the engagement and retreated some fifteen miles north to Warwick. ESSEX then made for London, arriving in the outskirts on the 6th of November. A stand-off the following week allowed him to withdraw his army into winter quarters at Windsor, while CHARLES made for his own winter quarters at Oxford.

BEDFORD switched to the Royalist camp and participated in the *Siege of Gloucester* from the 3rd of August to the 5th of September 1643. His was not the only such defection for many soldiers, upon capture, would immediately enlist in the opposition army. ESSEX left London on the 26th of August to relieve the besieged city, which he did on the 6th. Unlike BEDFORD, THOMAS remained loyal to Parliament and participated in the relief of the *Siege of Gloucester*. To return to London, ESSEX first feinted north towards Tewkesbury then abruptly reversed

course and headed south, passing through the small village of Oxenton (now on A435, about 100 miles east of London) and made for Cheltenham. It was at Oxenton that THOMAS SHEPPARD was taken prisoner by the Royalist Army around the 11th of September. ESSEX continued south reaching London on the 24th. THOMAS was held prisoner for five weeks before making his escape sometime before the end of October after which it is assumed he made his way back to his unit. Between the end of 1643 and early 1645 THOMAS' whereabouts have not yet been documented; hopefully existing documents in British repositories will one day fill in the blanks, of which there are many. FERDINANDO FAIRFAX, 2ND LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON was victorious of the



Battle of Selby on 11 April 1644 which was followed by the *Siege of York* later that month. LORD FAIRFAX'S Northern Association besieged York from the east in conjunction with ESSEX'S Eastern Association and the Scotch Covenanters and finally defeated the Royalist forces at the *Battle of Marston Moor* on 2 July, though FAIRFAX'S troops were routed and fled the field. LORD ESSEX'S forces were victorious and FAIRFAX subsequently became Governor of York. Though records are yet to be uncovered, it is likely that our ancestor was present in ESSEX'S or FAIRFAX'S forces during this time.

The New Model Army (formally the "Army of Parliament") which called for eleven cavalry regiments (a twelfth was added in 1647) of six hundred each was created by an Act of Parliament in February 1645. In the main it was made up of units from the existing Parliamentary armies of the EARL OF ESSEX, the Southern Association and the Eastern Association. Regiments were organized into six troops, of one hundred troopers plus officers, non-commissioned officers and specialists (drummers, farriers etc). On the battlefield, a regiment was normally formed as two divisions of three troops; one commanded by the regiment's Colonel

the other by the Lieutenant Colonel. This Army was the origin of the British “Red Coats” as that was the new uniform of the infantry. The New Model Army was designed to create an allegiance to the Kingdom rather than to a commanding officer or area; the standardization of uniforms was once method used to attain this goal. This was an ultimately successful counter to the customary behavior whereby soldiers defended their own county or shire but were reticent to fight elsewhere; many regiments simply refused to move while many of those that did just wandered out of camp and headed back home. This was partly done out of necessity – at this time soldiering was part-time and secondary, especially if you farmed the land. You had to take care of the fields, sow the seed, bring in the harvest and a million other things and you went on a military campaign or two if time allowed. To be able to do both, you had to be close to home – over the years this gained a gloss of honor – you were serving to protect your friends and family while those serving away from home were doing God-knows-what. This mindset had to be eliminated. Command was entrusted to the thirty-three year old SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX; he chose CROMWELL as his LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, the second-in-command (and overall commander of the horse). When it came time to start the enlistment, or reenlistment, for the New Model Army the whole of the *Lifeguard Regiment* did so, becoming the most senior troop as the Lifeguard Regiment of SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX. The New Model Army was but one of the forces mustered by Parliament, the two other armies were that of the Northern Association and the Western Association. THOMAS SHEPPARD slips off our radar screen for the next few years but he was among the 1645 reenlisting Lifeguards.

MILITARY RANK: THOMAS probably served all through 1646 as when he does reappear in March 1647 it's as a CAPTAIN in COMMISSARY GENERAL HENRY IRETON's light cavalry regiment. At the time the command structure was the *General* at the top; his second-in-command was the *Lieutenant General of the Horse* while third-in-command was the *Lieutenant General of the Infantry*. Each *Lieutenant General* had their own second-in-command and for the cavalry this was the *Commissary General*. The *General*, *Lieutenant General* and *Commissary General* each led their own cavalry regiment, often with a subordinate commanding officer, with the eight remaining cavalry regiments under a *Colonel*; under him, in order of rank were the *Lieutenant-Colonel*, *Major* then *Captain*; these three commanded the (usually) six individual Troops within a Regiment. Within each troop the *Lieutenant* was second-in-command followed by the *Cornet* (later *Second-Lieutenant*) which was the lowest grade of commissioned officers (equivalent to the Infantry *Ensign*). [See Appendix 2 for a complete list of the officers of the Army Infantry and Cavalry Regiments in which THOMAS is thought by some to be COLONEL THOMAS SHEFFEILD]. The non-commissioned officers were the *corporals* who supervised groups of ten to twenty *privates* and were often assisted by *lance-corporals* in the larger groups.

SOCIAL CLASS: At the rank of CAPTAIN, THOMAS was designated at least an *Esquire*, a class belonging to the English *gentry*. It is not known if he was dubbed a knight. Being a step above *Gentleman*, the likelihood that he will be found will in the register of Officers and Gentlemen in the Earl of Essex's Army is much greater. (*Gentry* had four divisions; in descending order, they were *Baronet*, *Knight*, *Esquire* and *Gentleman*) The reason for assuming he served continuously is this: when we meet up with him again, he is well-known and well-liked enough to be one of two elected representatives for his six-hundred-man cavalry unit. When THOMAS comes back onto our radar screen, he's among the twenty-one thousand-strong New Model Army billeted around GENERAL FAIRFAX's headquarters at Saffron Walden, thirty-five miles north of London, pending disbandment. CHARLES surrendered to the Scottish Parliament in 1646 and they turned him over to the Northern Army in January 1647.

In February 1647 Parliament decreed that the New Model Army would be reduced from its current size of twenty-one thousand to sixty-six hundred cavalry and dragoons only. The rest could volunteer to serve in the twelve-thousand-plus army being raised to retake Ireland or return home. A parliamentary delegation was sent to the military at Saffron Walden on the 21st of March but was shouted down and presented with demands for back pay, for full indemnity of any legal action arising from the recent war and clarification of the terms of service in Ireland. Seeing that most Parliamentarians wanted to restore the KING without major democratic reforms or religious freedom, many soldiers asked why they had risked their lives in the first place, a sentiment that was strongly expressed by their elected representatives. Parliament was clearly shaken by this unprecedented turn of events and registered their “*high dislike*” and warned that THOMAS and his fellow soldiers would be “*looked upon and proceeded against as enemies of the state*” on the 30th of March. All such groups were summarily forbidden the right to petition. The indemnification for all acts done during the recent war was required because of the ambiguous legal status of that confrontation – was it a true war or was it a rebellion? Individual soldiers, whole regiments and commanding officers were being sued by the citizens and by local governments in courts all over England to recover damages and costs incident to the war. To give voice to their grievances, on the 28th of April eight cavalry regiments each elected two members to a representative council. THOMAS SHEFFEILDA (for uncertain reasons, believed to be COLONEL THOMAS SHEPPARD) and ANTHONY NICKSON were the elected representatives for COMMISSARY-GENERAL IRETON’S regiment; the others were:

- EDWARD SEXBY and WILLIAM TAYLOR for FAIRFAX’S Regiment;
- WILLIAM ALLEN and SAMUEL WHITEA for CROMWELL’S Regiment;
- WILLIAM PRIOR and JOHN CASEBY for the Regiment of COLONEL CHARLES FLEETWOOD;
- THOMAS KENDALL and WILLIAM YOUNG for COLONEL EDWARD WHALLEY’S Regiment;
- TOBIAS BOX and JOHN WILLOUGHBY for COLONEL JOHN BUTLER’S Regiment;
- JOHN BRAYMAN and NICHOLAS or ROBERT LOCKYER for COLONEL NATHANIEL RICHIE’S (or RICH’S) Regiment; and
- HENRY GETHINGS and THOMAS DIGGELL for COLONEL THOMAS SHEFFEILD’S Regiment.

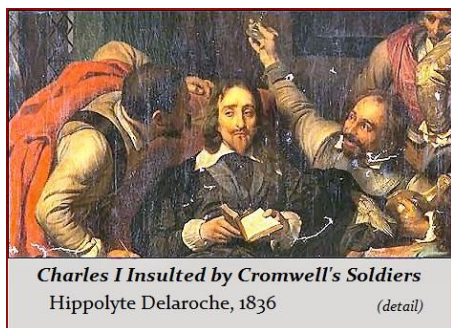
THOMAS probably did not represent his own regiment which allowed him “plausible deniability” in all actions as he only represented the men of someone else’s regiment and had little or no knowledge of what transpired between the men; he could honestly testify that he did not know of any treasonable talk or activities in the group he represented. Of these men LOCKYER was executed before an army firing squad on 27 April 1649 being among the mutineers of his regiment and TAYLOR married into the SHEPPARD family. The representatives presented a letter to Generals FAIRFAX, CROMWELL and SKIPPON (1600 – 1660) protesting the proposed disbanding of the army and relocation of significant segments to Ireland without obtaining some guarantees of salary and other benefits that were, as yet, unmet by the government. This THOMAS SHEFFEILDA is believed to be our ancestor THOMAS SHEPPARD because of a subsequent questioning about their actions before the House of Commons uses our ancestors’ name, but the similarity with one of the Colonel’s names has not gone unnoticed. That our ancestor did receive Irish lands is undisputed and this alone lends some credence to this belief, we are left to wonder at the great discrepancy between the two surnames. Wearing red ribbons on their sleeves, the sixteen members of the elected soldiers’ councils became known as the *Agitators* (meaning *agents*) and they posed a real threat to the uneasy peace in England – the Royalist Army had been defeated, temporarily as it would turn out. The military was accused of being top-heavy

with Baptists or Anabaptists (a catch-all description meaning other-than-Presbyterian) while Parliament was dominated by Presbyterians after the Scottish style. Parliament was troubled by the growing strength of their New Model Army by the end of the *First Civil War*. The dispute crystallized on the 30th of April 1647 when three representatives of the *Agitators* – THOMAS SHEPPARD, EDWARD SEXBY and WILLIAM ALLEN – were chosen to present their demands in the House of Commons in the form of *The Apologie of the Common Soldiers*. The *Apologie* amounted to an ultimatum – unless their demands were met: they received their back pay, they were fully indemnified for all acts and compensation was to be paid to widows, orphans and the disabled – the Army would not disband nor would it go to Ireland. In addition the designation of being “*enemies of the state*” was to be categorically repealed. The three presenters were summoned before Parliament and interrogated about the origins of this mutinous behavior but they maintained that the *Apologie* had been drawn up by the several different regiments of the Army working in consort and without the knowledge of their officers. Parliament responded by sending a three-man commission to the area to hear the soldiers’ grievances. This culminated with hearings held at Saint Mary’s Church in Saffron Walden on the 15th and 16th of May in which OLIVER CROMWELL participated as one of the commissioners. On May 19th the *Agitators* issue a circular letter warning soldiers against Parliament’s plans for the Army. Within two weeks Parliament fully indemnified all soldiers and repealed its declaration of “*high dislike*” which threatened the soldiers with a declaration of being an enemy of the state but they only promise the security of arrears and redress of grievances *after* the Army is disbanded. *Agitators* continue to warn soldiers to resist disbandment. At the start of June 1647 we find a three-sided conflict: CROMWELL and Parliament sitting in London, the KING at his capital of Oxford and GENERAL FAIRFAX with the mobile Army HQ. Events moved quickly: Army Headquarters moved to Bury Saint Edmunds; a large munitions store was captured at the Royalist capital of Oxford; and a troop under the command of CORNET (SECOND LIEUTENANT) GEORGE JOYCE (born 1616) seized CHARLES from at his residence of Holdenby House in Oxford on 4 June to prevent him from negotiating with Parliamentary. On Friday 4 June 1647 the *Agitators* issued A *Solemne Engagement of the Army, under the Command of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax*. The *Army Council* was formed on the 5th when the Generals were added to the *Agitators*, illustrating the broad appeal of the discontent. The *Army Council* delivered the *Solemne Engagement* to Parliament on 8 June making their concerns known; this was followed by presentation of the *Representation of the Army* on the 15th which is condemned. Soldiers claim the right to speak for the people of England and demand that M.P.’s who abuse their power should be called to account. On the 16th the Army presents charges of impeachment against the eleven leading Presbyterian M.P.’s in the House of Commons, accusing them of attempting to overthrow liberty and justice; it is refused by the House on the 25th. The Army moves its headquarters to Uxbridge that same day making it easy to cut off supplies to London. On the following day, after receiving menacing letters from the Army, these eleven members request permission to withdraw from the House. It is assumed that THOMAS was on the Army Council if the *Agitators* were made part of it but it is not known the extent of his involvement in these machinations though it is likely to have been significant given what we *do* know of him so far. JOHN LORD BERKELEY is appointed mediator between the KING and Army officers on the 12th of July. You will recall that BERKELEY becomes LORD PROPRIETOR of the Province of West New Jersey in 1664. The *Agitator* faction of the Army Council calls for a march on London unless Parliament responds to their demands on the 16th. A proposed settlement was drawn up by CROMWELL, IRETON and the Army Council in July which was finalized by a committee of a

dozen officers and the same number of *Agitators* appointed by FAIRFAX and presented, unofficially, to the KING by BERKELEY. The *Heads of Proposals* called for a limit to executive power and regularly elected Parliaments but alienated military leaders by deferring the issues of the soldiers' indemnity and arrears to a later, unspecified date. On the 6th of August FAIRFAX marches at the head of his army through London and takes possession of the Tower of London. By mid-October the Army comes to realize it cannot negotiate with the KING and takes the first steps in setting up a government without one. The Putney Debates of October and November were a military affair to discover which of three proposals answered their concerns the best: the *Heads of Proposals*; the *Agreement of the People* which had been promulgated by the civilian wing of the *New Agents*; or *The Case of the Armie* from the military wing of the *New Agents*. The New Agents formed when members of the radical group the Levellers connected with their kindred spirits in the Army. SEXBY and ALLEN who were questioned by Parliament with THOMAS were *New Agents* but THOMAS does not appear to have been affiliated with that group. Whether or not the military faction of the *New Agents* was truly representative of the Army or functioned merely as an extension of the radical *Levellers* is still hotly debated. These proceedings are interpreted by some historians as the beginnings of true democracy. CHARLES initially rejects *Heads* but then voices his preference for it over the worse *Newcastle Propositions*. FAIRFAX demands, and receives, the full acquiescence of the military in supporting the *Heads* by late November. Before FAIRFAX's triumph though CHARLES I, with BERKELEY, escaped from his enforced captivity at Hampton Court on November 11th and finds refuge on the Isle of Wight. THOMAS SHEPPARD was probably present and active in London from August to at least November 1647.

The difficulty in demobilizing a standing Army lies in the fact of large numbers of soldiers being returned to civilian life. While the non-commissioned officers could sometimes return to the pre-military occupation, Captains, as part of the gentry, were disqualified from productive occupations by the caste system. It's no small wonder that we find whole Regiments changing sides. The soldier's allegiance was to being paid, not to a religion or KING or the Parliament. Whichever side would pay for their services usually got them. The options facing Parliament were daunting – they could only demobilize the Army if they could pay them what was owed, which they couldn't, or they could keep the Army and find some way to quell the growing uproar over back pay. Parliament had no choice; the Army had to be maintained. This led directly to the *Second Civil War* (1648 – 1649). Though a step in the direction of true democracy, many in the military felt it too small and agitated for full political equality for all ... men.

While the specific movement of individuals is uncertain it is likely that THOMAS moved with Army HQ from Royston to Newmarket in June and on to Saint Ives in July. He probably was present in London during August 1647 when the New Model Army occupied that city. The Army overwhelmed the Presbyterian forces protecting Parliament there and suppressed a Royalist uprising.



Charles I Insulted by Cromwell's Soldiers
Hippolyte Delaroche, 1836 (detail)

The *First Civil War* tumbled CHARLES I from the throne into the lap of Parliament, then into that of the Army, precipitating the *Second Civil War* of 1648 - 1649. This "War" was more a series of skirmishes with two very different causes. One was the ongoing troubles between Parliament and the Army while the other was war with

CHARLES most recent ally, Scotland. In February 1648 FAIRFAX's own lifeguard regiment became so mutinous it had to be disbanded. It isn't clear if this regiment was the same as ESSEX's Lifeguard Regiment, or its successor, or not. The Army, officers and enlisted men, concluded that CHARLES had to be executed and when the Long Parliament refused to do their bidding, the Army created the Rump Parliament by hand-picking those M.P.'s that agreed to execute the KING. Tried and found guilty of treason by this hand-picked Parliament, CHARLES correctly asserted: Parliament, Long or Rump, did not have the legal authority to imprison him, let alone charge him with crimes or conduct a trial. The M.P.'s were guilty of treason and, had law prevailed (or, rather, *when* the law prevailed), each would have been executed. But CHARLES was also a realist and foresaw that the only way to secure the future of the STUART monarchy was through his execution. Anarchy triumphed, the law trampled and the KING lost his head on the 30th of January 1649. Now headless, KING and government, a Parliament was created that oversaw England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland under the *Commonwealth*; this republic limped along until 1653. In that year the *Protectorate* was established with OLIVER CROMWELL being designated LORD PROTECTOR of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland. CROMWELL, who had strong Puritanical leanings, favored the Baptists in the Army over the Presbyterians in the Parliament. His dictatorship lasted eleven years until the *Restoration of the Monarchy* under CHARLES II in 1660.

THOMAS again slips from our radar screen after 30 April 1647 and is absent for the whole of the *Second Civil War* – perhaps he sat this one out; perhaps his unit saw little action; perhaps he is an undiscovered hero of some battle – that research is waiting to be done. If he was serving under IRETON still then he was most likely at the campaigns in Kent and Essex. His story picks up with the Cromwellian conquest of Ireland but before leaving England, a brief summation to bring us to the restoration of the STUART monarchy.

While specific information about our ancestor is wanting over the course of the Second Civil War, his association with IRETON's cavalry is going to be assumed. In retelling the story of IRETON's soldiers it is hoped to be a retelling of the exploits, in a general way, of THOMAS SHEPPARD. Royalist forces were able to foment civil unrest in London and Canterbury in December 1647. London was quieted through the intervention of its Mayor but the government of the county of Kent found itself at the mercy of rising Royalist factions who were able to seize Canterbury on 21 May 1648 followed by a naval revolt five days later. FAIRFAX's Army left London on 27 May to put down the revolt and made contact with the main enemy forces at Maidstone two days later. FAIRFAX's eight thousand soldiers, including IRETON's Regiments, secured the perimeter of the town around 7 pm shortly after which time what appeared to be a minor skirmish broke out. The skirmish morphed into a full assault lasting four hours and the town fell by 11 pm, the Royalist forces broken. IRETON's Regiments pressed on to Canterbury which surrendered on 8 June. Meanwhile FAIRFAX took his main force north into Essex County where the remnants of the Royalist army from Kent met up with their Essex counterpart and fortified themselves in Colchester. Strongly defended, the Royalists repulsed FAIRFAX's attack on 13 June and the Parliamentarians set about constructing a ring of fortifications around the city. IRETON rejoined the main Army and his Regiments worked through June on the ring of forts which was completed on 2 July. The siege lasted for the better part of two months with its surrender coming on 27 August. It seems that IRETON's Regiments saw little action until the invasion of Ireland the following summer.

In May 1650 CHARLES II allied with the Scottish Presbyterian Covenanters prompting CROMWELL's return to England to lead his forces in the *Third Civil War* (1649 – 1651). The

Scottish forces were soundly beaten and CHARLES II sailed for France in October 1651. The Royalist garrison on the Isle of Jersey surrendered in December with the colonies of Virginia and Maryland capitulating in March 1652, leaving Ireland as the sole remaining vestige of the STUART monarchy ... for a while.

In a sad twist of fate OLIVER CROMWELL, hailed by some as a great reformer, ushered in a thirty year period where constitutional and legal reforms were stopped dead in their tracks. The period of instability of the English government was brought to a fitting end when the Scottish Army occupied London and disbanded the Long Parliament in February 1660. A newly seated Parliament recalled CHARLES II who rode into London on the 29th of May, thus fulfilling his father's prophesy that the death of the father was a prerequisite for the coronation of the son.

IRELAND

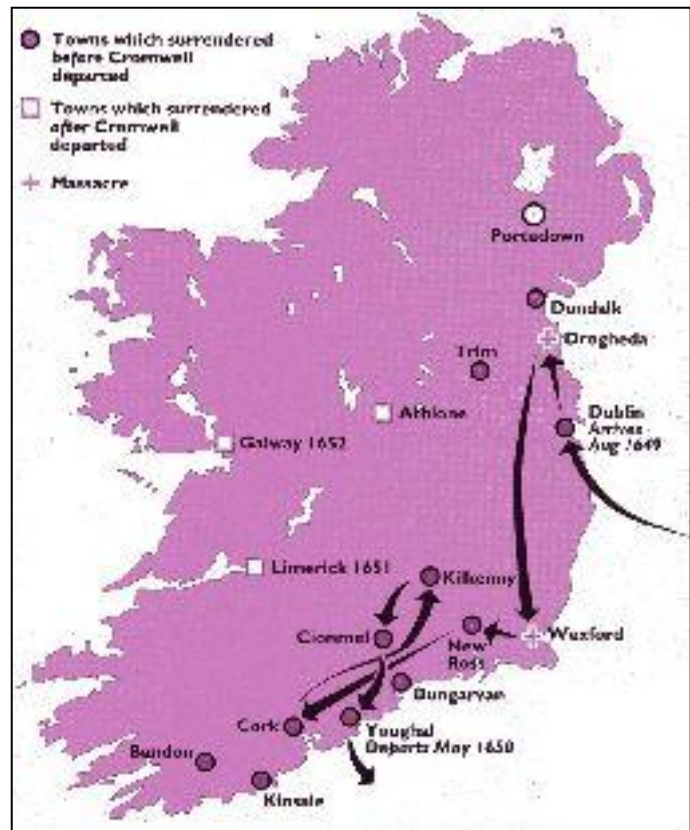
The Irish Confederate Catholics assumed control of the country after the Irish Rebellion in 1641. A (Royal) English Army was sent to quell the rebellion but by 1644 they barely managed to keep control of the Pale, a hundred square mile area around Dublin plus a small garrison at Cork. The Irish capital was moved to Kilkenny and by 1649 the English had lost their tenuous grip at Cork. CHARLES I entered into a truce with the Irish Confederacy in 1645, freeing up much needed soldiers for his own army however their value proved illusory. In 1649 the Irish Confederacy formed an alliance with the remnants of the English Royalist party under the exiled king CHARLES II who, after being on the island of Jersey in the care of SIR GEORGE CARTERET who would later become the LORD PROPRIETOR of the colony of East New Jersey, landed in Ireland during June 1650. He was already double-dealing as in the previous month he had repudiated the alliance his father had made with the Irish Confederates.

Parliament sent over the Irish Army made up in large part from the disbanded regiments of the New Model Army under the command of OLIVER CROMWELL. Before embarking for Ireland from Bristol on the 31st of July all the arrears in pay for the soldiers were made good. THOMAS is thought to have been one of the four thousand cavalry that landed on the 15th of August with CROMWELL now LORD LIEUTENANT and COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF; his second in command was HENRY IRETON who was promoted from COMMISSARY-GENERAL to MAJOR-GENERAL just before leaving England. The Cromwellian conquest of Ireland technically lasted from 1649 to 1653 but most of Ireland was subdued by the middle of 1650. CROMWELL led the army from August 1649 to May 1650 followed by his son-in-law HENRY IRETON who was promoted to MAJOR-GENERAL and made LORD DEPUTY; he died of a fever while at Limerick in November 1651. IRETON was succeeded both professionally and personally by CHARLES FLEETWOOD. Not only did he assume command of the Irish Army, he also married IRETON's widow (and CROMWELL's daughter) BRIDGET. FLEETWOOD was appointed LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

The Irish Confederate forces were led by JAMES BUTLER, 1st MARQUESS OF ORMONDE (1610 – 1688) until December 1650, followed by ULICK BURKE, EARL OF CLANRICARDE to the end of the war. To finance the war Parliament a group of merchant adventures was chartered with each member being an investor. While the actual amount invested fell far short of the anticipated loans, it left no room for alternatives – Ireland must be taken since Ireland itself was the soldiers pay and the investors' profits. This *Company of Adventurers* included one WILLIAM SHEPPARD, a grocer who built Castle Sheppard not too far distant from the lands that THOMAS would come to possess. This castle remains as a manor house today and is near the ruins of

Castle John which, while far from proven, lends a level of credence to the possibility of WILLIAM and THOMAS being related.

CROMWELL'S time in Ireland was said to be one of wholesale slaughter; he believed the Irish people as well as the English settlers from years before were inferior and this inferiority justified their murder. To his way of thinking, he was only avenging the deaths of thousands of his countrymen who had been slain since 1641. In CROMWELL'S defense, at every town besieged by him, terms were offered on condition that the garrison laid down its arms and surrendered the town to the Parliament. The terms included safety for the inhabitants free from injury, and the right to the common soldiers to march out, with or without arms, and in some cases permission to their officers to accompany them. Cromwell allowed no pillage; he hanged any soldier that plundered. He was well supplied and all was paid for and no free quarters were taken; the salary of the soldiers was in the form of grants of confiscated land. An army that paid for



everything and did them no wrong was a new experience to the poor inhabitants, who were accustomed to be pillaged indiscriminately by all parties, and they came in freely with market produce and kept the army well fed. Compared with the sack of Magdeburg which began in 1630, where twenty-five thousand were killed, CROMWELL'S excesses pale. The New Model Army suffered terribly too; almost 2,500 soldiers killed at the Siege of Clonmel on 17 May 1650.

DROGHEDA AND WEXFORD

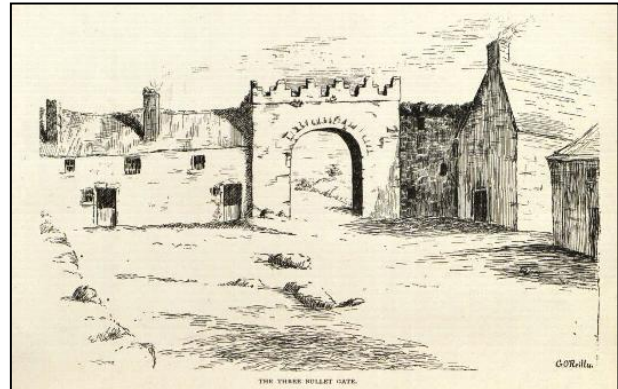
COLONEL THOMAS SHEPPARD probably was present for the fall of Drogheda, 25 miles north of Dublin, and the massacre of over thirty-five hundred soldiers, priests, women, children and babies that ensued in early September, including the murder of the Royalist governor SIR ARTHUR ASTON who was bludgeoned to death with his own wooden leg. A greater number of Protestant Royalists may have slain than Irish Catholics but this would prove to be the exception rather than the rule. On the 2nd of October 1649 THOMAS was before the town of Wexford on the River Slaney along the southeast coast of Ireland in southern Leinster. CROMWELL sent LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MICHAEL JONES to secure Fort Rosslare at the end of a spit of land commanding the harbor entrance which he did on that same date. A siege was begun but because of the town's divided sympathies the garrison commander COLONEL DAVID SYNOTT opened negotiations. CROMWELL'S cannons bombarded the castle in an effort to hasten the surrender and on the 11th CAPTAIN STAFFORD, the commander of the castle, betrayed the castle. The defenders abandoned the walls, many drowning while fleeing across the River Slaney, as CROMWELL'S

men poured into town and slaughtered over two thousand soldiers and many unarmed civilians as against the twenty English casualties.

FORT DUNCANNON AND NEW ROSS

Assuming that Thomas was in Ireton's regiments, we will follow his movements more closely. Cromwell's main force headed west and reached New Ross, a walled town in County Wexford, on the 17th, he breached the walls near the *Three Bullet Gate* (pictured) on the 19th and the town surrendered. In order to demonstrate that he would grant lenient terms to garrisons that surrendered, CROMWELL

announced that SIR LUCAS TAAFFE, the governor of New Ross, and the New Ross garrison would be allowed to march away with their weapons and equipment; the town would not be plundered and the civilian population could remain there unmolested or depart with their goods. However, CROMWELL refused to allow TAAFFE to remove artillery or ammunition from the town and he was adamant that the practice of Catholicism would not be tolerated. TAAFFE accepted the terms and marched out with 2,000 of his men to rejoin ORMOND'S main army. Another five hundred of his men, all Protestants, defected to Cromwell.



CROMWELL sent a detachment under IRETON in mid-October to capture Fort Duncannon which guarded the eastern bank of the River Barrow estuary. Assuming THOMAS stayed with IRETON'S soldiers, it is likely that he was at Fort Duncannon. After a fruitless three week siege, the Parliamentarians withdrew to rejoin the main army. IRETON and JONES then crossed the Barrow on 15 November 1649 and marched north-westwards towards the Confederate capital Kilkenny. There were two times when CROMWELL was actually in or near New Ross and it is likely that he appointed COLONEL THOMAS SHEPPARD as military governor at one of these times. The first was when it surrendered and the second was in mid-November; THOMAS was governor for only a short period. Cromwell's pioneers had completed the construction of a bridge of boats across the River Barrow at New Ross, enabling the main Parliamentary army to advance into County Kilkenny. Forces sent out from New Ross under COLONEL MICHAEL JONES had limited success and returned to quarter in the town and for supplies. CROMWELL dispersed his army into winter quarters at Cork, Youghal and Dungarvan. IRETON assumed command of the Army in November 1649 and was instrumental in capturing Inistioge and Carrick. CROMWELL returned to command and in February 1650 Ireton's forces captured Ardfinnan Castle. CROMWELL returned to England to assume command of the Army there and IRETON became commander-in-chief. At this point our ancestor is completely lost to us as it isn't known who assumed the Regimental command of IRETON'S former units (which, we are assuming, THOMAS was in). By the summer of 1650, the town of Waterford and the nearby fortress of Duncannon were the only major Irish strongholds left in southern Munster. Through the summer and autumn of 1650 the major military conflicts were at Tecroghan (May – June), Waterford (July – 6 August with nearby Fort Duncannon surrendering on the 12th), Limerick (August – October) and Meelick (25 October 1650). The Army went into winter quarters then resumed the siege of Limerick in June 1651; that town fell in October. IRETON died the following month and command was assumed by CHARLES FLEETWOOD. The movements of our ancestor remain fuzzy for the next few years.

There is one other record about our ancestor: he received a £5 bounty for “accompanying a priest to his arrest and confinement” but the particulars of this incident have not been uncovered.

After the Cromwellian Conquest was complete the New Model Army returned to England, minus those soldiers who opted to stay in Ireland as THOMAS did. From these remaining soldiers, regiments were built which were commonly called the “Irish Brigade” though that name is properly applied to the forces under the Irish Confederacy. As the 1660s drew to a close, the possibility of a STUART restoration grew; at the same time so did the uneasiness of the Protestants and the soldiers in Ireland over the fate of their land grants. To discuss their options a council of elected soldiers was created and we find COLONEL THOMAS SHEPHERD (note the new spelling) as the elected representative of the *Irish Brigade*.

THE CROMELLIAN PLANTATIONS

Nearly fifty thousand Irish Catholics were transported and sold as slaves, mostly in Barbados as part of the terms of the 1652 *Act of Settlement*. Other terms addressed those who fought the English: “leniency” was granted to those that surrendered within the specified time period – they only lost two-thirds of their estate; those that didn’t surrender lost their whole estate, and possibly their lives! The *Act* also addressed those Catholics that *didn’t* take up arms: they lost one-third of their estate! The forfeited lands were needed for two reasons: to repay the *Adventurers* for their loans that helped finance the war and as soldier’s pay. Under a Decree issued in September 1653 all the Irish landholders who were not exiled were forcibly moved to the westernmost province of Connaught and County Clare in Munster province and once there, they could not settle within four miles of the River Shannon or the coast. Remember though, the great majority of Irish Catholics were *not* landholders, they were tenant farmers, so the land retained a strong Catholic majority in all areas, except in any government capacity. The counties of Dublin, Kildare and Carlow in Leinster province and Cork in Munster were set aside for the government. The rest of the whole of Ireland was given away: Limerick, Tipperary, Waterford and Kerry in Munster, Kilkenny, Laois, Longford, Louth, Offaly, Meath, Westmeath, Wexford and Wicklow in Leinster and Armagh, Down, Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Fermanagh, Londonderry, Donegal, Monaghan and Tyrone in Ulster went to the soldiers and the *Adventurers* to split 50-50. Of the fifteen hundred *Adventurers*, one thousand and forty-three received 1.1 million acres. The amount of land received by the military is believed to be comparable. Each soldier received a *debenture* or certificate of pay due; there were 33,419 issued. The *debentures* were exchangeable for confiscated land of equal value and, as only 11,804 *certificates of possession* were issued, it seems that several *debentures* could be exchanged by one person for a single *certificate*. Land distribution was by a controlled lottery designed to keep units together as detailed later. It seems logical that some sort of black market in *debenture* transfers sprang up as the majority of soldiers wanted to return home to England. The Books of Survey and Distribution done after 1660 reflect seventy-five hundred soldiers and five hundred *Adventures* still on their land. One concession that the new land holders had to agree to was to keep their weapons and act as a reserve militia when needed to quash any future rebellions. The numbers correlate surprisingly well – there was a 65% reduction when comparing the number of *debentures* issued to the number of *certificates* issued; this figure represents those soldiers who returned to England immediately after victory; the seventy-five hundred found in the Books represents an additional reduction forty-three hundred, or 13%, of the *debentures* issued. The combined figure of 78% of

soldiers returning home closely correlates with the one out of five figure given (20%) for soldiers remaining in Ireland.

The changeover was stunning and complete; in 1649 sixty percent of the land was owned by Catholics; this figure dropped to just eight percent during the Protectorate and only rose to twenty percent after the 1660 STUART Restoration. FLEETWOOD favored the Anabaptists and Puritan sects over the moderate Presbyterians leading to protests and his recall in 1655.

THOMAS SHEPPARD'S ties to his English hometown had been thoroughly undone as he elected to take up residence on the Irish lands he was granted while eighty percent of his fellow soldiers sold their land grants and returned to England. He received a land grant from CROMWELL for a portion of the Townland of *Caisleán Sheáin* or *Cushlawnteawin* (English: Castlejohn) in the county of Tipperary (now South Tipperary). Tipperary was a favored locale for IRETON and his forces. Castle John itself was given to another soldier. THOMAS profited greatly from the soldiers that wanted to return to England; he bought their *debentures*, at a great discount, for much-needed cash. Redeeming several *debentures* at face value for a *certificate of possession* increased the size of his land grant dramatically. It was a huge risk though as the value placed on the land by the government far exceeded its true worth. After receiving his initial land grant, he could expand his holdings by purchasing adjacent tracts from members of his own Regiment. A particular tract would be designated for a particular Regiment; this was then subdivided into six smaller sections, one for each troop. In each subdivision members of the same troop received their grant whose size was directly proportional to the amount of the *debentures* turned in. In this manner, the Regiments remained relatively intact, though depleted in number, and were easily reconstituted into a sort of Irish Brigade.

THOMAS allegedly traded a fellow soldier a single white horse for the castle itself, a testament to the relative value of 15th century Irish castles and white horses! Many soldiers sold their *debenture* for cash and returned home; so many were up for sale that the price paid for the debenture was only a fraction of the amount of pay the soldier was due to receive. THOMAS was able to snap these up and create a rather large plantation, some fourteen hundred and thirty-nine acres by 1659, for himself and his descendants on the Tipperary side of its

border with Kilkenny. A total of forty-nine people were living on the Castlejohn townland in a 1659 enumeration including twenty-nine English soldiers categorized as *Titulados*. A *Titulado* was any person of standing in the locality which included all military officers and *Adventurers*. They may have owned land, but not necessarily; this census was one way to determine how many soldiers had remained in Ireland. The remaining twenty Irish were probably tenant farmers shown in two clusters, a few buildings around the castle and a larger grouping to the west. This section of Ireland is known for its rocky soil and uneven landscape making it difficult to farm but it would be ideal for raising the cattle that Ireland was famous for. The curtailing of the Irish cattle industry started in earnest in the 1660s with protectionist measures enacted by the English Parliament, measures that would lead to the destruction of this all important commodity. The



SHEPPARD family moved into the 15th century Castle John which had been built for the Irish noble TOBIN family. They were Normans from Saint Aubyn in France who arrived in 1170 and settled in County Tipperary and in Ballytobin near Callan in County Kilkenny. The head of the family was known as the BARON OF COURSEY.

Along with the Restoration came the restoration – of Irish land to their pre-Cromwellian Catholic owners, on paper if not in fact. CHARLES II (*right*) issued a declaration soon after mounting the throne that confirmed the Cromwellian land settlement in 1660. He also reconstituted the Irish Parliament and appointed ORMONDE as his Lord Lieutenant there. This *confirmation* was followed up with two *Acts* that ORMONDE maneuvered through the Irish Parliament despite the fact the Protestants held a slight majority in the House of Commons. The 1662 *Act of Settlement* stated goal was to maintain the status quo while it did precisely the opposite – it provided for land restoration to a tiny number of the Catholic former owners that were Royalists and who were deemed “innocent” of slaughtering Protestants by Courts of Claims. This Ormonde-supported *Act*, incidentally, allowed the Protestant ORMONDE to recover the vast estate holdings of his Catholic relatives. This created more problems that it solved and the *Act* had to be modified by another – the 1665 *Act of Explanation*. This *Act* redefined who was *innocent* in such a way as to greatly reduce the number of Catholics that were eligible under the previous *Act* to regain a part of their estates. How much of THOMAS’ fourteen hundred-plus acres remained after the 1665 *Act* is not yet known. This *Act* mandated that all who gained land because of their service to CROMWELL had to surrender one-third of it. Cases heard before the Court of Claims were complicated by the fact that, in THOMAS’ case, he received a part of the Townland of Castlejohn as payment for his military duty in Ireland; the rest he purchased (or traded white horses for) outright. Were only the land he received by using the proceeds from his *debentures* subject to surrender or was this confiscation to apply to lands he had purchased as well; and if so, to what degree? In 1667 the Court was still swamped with claims and counterclaims.

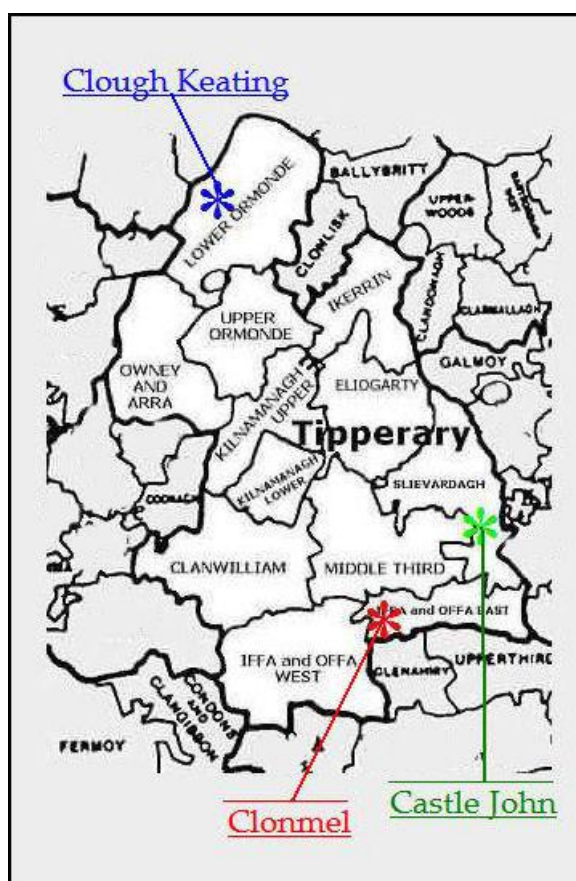


A part of the original plantation can still be seen today: the three hundred sixty-four acre Castlejohn Townland is in Slievardagh Barony and a part of the Templemichael (Irish: Teampall Mhichíl) Civil Parish; it is in the Poor Law Union of Carrick on Suir (this town was taken by stealth during the siege of Waterford in 1649 when it was discovered that a town gate had been left undefended). A practicing Baptist would have an easier life in the hinterlands of Ireland when compared to the rigidity of England.

Along with ownership of Castlejohn came THOMAS’ entrance into the *Landed Gentry*. Members were in the *upper class* but not in the *peerage* (which included titled Nobility, Baronets, sometimes Knights but never Esquires) and were able to live off the income generated by their *tenant farmers*. These *tenant farmers* employed agricultural laborers to work their rented farmlands. In contrast, *yeoman farmers* owned land, usually more than a hundred acres, which they farmed themselves; they could sit on juries and vote for a *Knight* to represent their shire but they weren’t in the *Gentry* because they had to work for a living. Behind them came the *husbandman* who led a similar life just on a lower scale – he had a smaller farm and smaller income. The *yeoman* and *husbandman* constituted the rural *middle class* while the *tenant farmer* was the upper echelon of the *lower class*. The class distinctions were often blurred, deliberately in many cases as a *yeoman* paid different taxes than a member of the *gentry* did.

By June 1653 there were nine Baptist congregations in Ireland: Dublin, Clonmel, Kilkenny, Cork, Limerick, Galway, Wexford, Kerry and Waterford; there was just one in Northern Ireland at Carrickfergus. The Clough Keating church became the tenth parish in Ireland in the latter half of 1653 and it was this congregation our ancestors were affiliated with despite the Waterford church being much closer. It seems that many Baptists returned to England after the Restoration in 1660 assuming, incorrectly, a tolerant Parliament. The following discussion on Clough Keating is taken directly from Volume 1.

THOMAS PATIENT (died 1666) an “old officer of OLIVER CROMWELL” was one of six ministers chosen by Parliament to go to Dublin. At the time he was a ministerial assistant to WILLIAM KIFFIN, pastor of the Baptist congregation in Devonshire Square, London. In Ireland he first went to Kilkenny where he established a church in 1650, followed by Waterford in 1651 where he left a MR. FOSTER as pastor before proceeding to Dublin. He is credited with being the founder and one-time pastor of the church at Clough Keating, which must have came about before 1660 when he returned to England. The congregation was severely prosecuted during Monmouth’s Rebellion when all members were tried “for their lives” but were spared when the jury foreman died before sentence was passed and the remaining jury members, with concurrence of a judge with Protestant sympathies, acquitted all those charged. Cleagh or Clough Keating is not found in a letter from PATIENT dated 1 June 1653



22

half that distance. More research needs to be done but a SHEPPARD involvement with the Clonmel or Waterford congregations may be found.

Striving for a measure of equality was the driving force behind the election of the *Agitators* of which THOMAS was one. (How he managed to hold on to this belief after participating in the massacres at Drogheda and Wexford strains the imagination) The tenets of his Baptist religion argued for self-determination. Its no-small-wonder he elected to stay in Ireland where he could practice his chosen Baptist religion, whether it be at Clonmel, Waterford or the distant Clough Keating in Lower Ormond. This last congregation was the mother church of the Baptist Church in Cohansey which was co-founded in 1683 by 4 SHEPHERD brothers, grandsons of THOMAS. Clough Keating still existed in 1850 but was gone by 1900 – there seems to be little trace left of the church or town, but something must remain as there were road signs posted over 25 miles away pointing the driver in the right direction. As a member of the landed gentry he was able to enjoy immeasurably greater latitude in his own self-determination, after all, he had a voice in government. Whether or not his tenants, who numbered about twenty, enjoyed these same rights is not known at this point in time. Further, if they did enjoy greater rights, it wasn't because they possessed them as inalienable rights but only because their landlord allowed them to. Self-determination and equality were concepts that fell quickly out of favor in England. Because of this loss of prestige, even the smallest flicker of these flames received attention completely out of proportion to the reality of the situation. Some like to not only see the spirit of THOMAS in the two most well-known of these minor flare-ups, they also want to see his hand. Some writers have claimed a role for THOMAS in both the *Rye House Plot* and *Monmouth's Rebellion* but can't back up their allegations for one simple reason – he died 12 years before the first and 14 years before the second!

The New Model Army was disbanded in 1660 with two exceptions: one regiment became the Coldstream Guards and the Lobsters Cuirassier Regiment became the Royal Horse Guards. Following this, several reserve regiments were created since the Parliaments restricted the KING's capacity to have a standing military, the cost was prohibitive, they weren't needed and the recent overthrow of Parliament by the Army was fresh in everyone's minds.

THOMAS died in 1671 for that is the year he wrote his will and also the year when it was proved. His estates were left, in their entirety, to his eldest son THOMAS SHEPHERD. This custom of primogeniture has unfortunately deprived us having a definitive listing of some, if not all, of his children. They then were inherited by his son James Shepherd who settled at Kilcunnahin Beg, in Ballingarry parish. And while the actual instrument has not been read by this historian, it is assumed that someone has read it, someone with an interest in the family and had it contained the name of his wife, that fact would be well-publicized. That his will does not contain provisions for a wife would definitely indicate that she had died by the time he wrote his will. This writer does not know of any systematic search having ever been done to locate the final resting place of Thomas and his wife. In fact, the writer has found no mention of a cemetery affiliated with the Clough Keating or Waterford Baptist Churches or published headstone inventories from any cemetery in either area.

A cadet branch of the family was established by 1770 at the Creeragh townland in Lower Ormond Barony where they built *Castle Sheppard* which stayed in the family until 1852.

APPENDIX I:

Order of battle for the cavalry of the New Model Army, 1645

| Colonel | Origin | Notes |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| Sir Thomas Fairfax's Lifeguard | Earl of Essex | Formerly Essex's Lifeguard troop. Formed senior troop in Fairfax's Regiment then Ireton's |
| Sir Thomas Fairfax | <i>Eastern Assoc</i> | Formerly part of Cromwell's Ironsides |
| Edward Whalley | <i>Eastern Assoc</i> | Formerly part of Cromwell's Ironsides. |
| Charles Fleetwood | <i>Eastern Assoc</i> | Said to have many Independents in its ranks |
| Nathaniel Rich | <i>Eastern Assoc</i> | Formerly the Earl of Manchester's Regiment. |
| Bartholomew Vermuyden | <i>Eastern Assoc</i> | Taken over by Cromwell after Battle of Naseby. |
| Richard Graves | Earl of Essex | After June 1647 commanded by Adrian Scrope. |
| Sir Robert Pye | Earl of Essex | Pye replaced by Matthew Tomlinson in 1647. |
| Thomas Sheffield | Earl of Essex | Sheffield replaced by Thomas Harrison in 1647 |
| John Butler | <i>Southern Assoc</i> | Butler replaced by Thomas Horton in 1647 |
| Henry Ireton | <i>Southern Assoc</i> | |

Major sources of background information include:

J.P. Kenyon, The Civil Wars of England (Alfred A Knopf, New York; 1988)

British Civil Wars, Commonwealth and Protectorate 1638-60; www.british-civil-wars.co.uk; Updated: 11 June 2010

English Dissenters: Baptists; <http://exlibris.org>; Updated: 1 January 2007

wikipedia.org; many different pages were consulted.

Richard Cannon, Esquire, Historical Record of the Fourteenth, or the King's, Regiment of Light Dragoons (London: Parker, Furnivall & Parker; 1847)

The Reformed Reader Homepage, 1999; www.reformedreader.org

APPENDIX 2:

1647 (Early) List of Officers of the Army

This information is from a transcription done in 1999 by Judith Taylor from an original copy of “A list of the names of the officers in Chiefe of Foot and Horse, the Train of Artilery, and other Officers, under the command of his Excellency SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX” (pages 325 to 331) in ANGLIA REDIVIVA by Joshua Sprigge (1647).

GENERAL OFFICERS

| | |
|---|---|
| General | Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight |
| Major General | Skippon (to the whole Army) |
| Secretary to the General and Counsel of War: | John Rushworth, Esquire |
| Clerks to the Secretary: | Thomas Wragge and William Clarke |
| Treasurers at War: | Sir John Wollaston, Knight, Alderman |
| | Thomas Adams, Esquire, Alderman |
| | John Warner, Esquire, Alderman |
| | Thomas Andrewes, Esquire, Alderman |
| | George Wytham, Esquire, Alderman |
| | Francis Allien, Esquire |
| | Abraham Chambrelan, Esquire |
| | John Dethyck, Esquire |
| Deputy-Treasurer at War: | Captain Blackwel |
| Scoutmaster General: | Watson |
| Judge Advocate: | John Mi's, Esquire |
| Chaplain to the Army: | Master Boles |
| Messengers to the Army: | Richard Chadwel and Constantine Heath |
| Physicians to the Army: | Doctors Payne, Strawhill and French |
| Apothecary to the Army: | Master Web |
| Chirurgion to the General's own Person: | Master Winter |
| Commissioners of Parliament residing in the Army: | Colonel Pindar |
| | Harcourt Lughton |
| | Captain Potter (slain at Naseby, June 1645) |
| | Vincent Potter Esquire |
| Commissary Generals of Victuals: | Orpin and Cowling |
| Commissary General of Musters: | Stane |
| Deputy to the Commissary-General of Musters: | James Standish and Gerard Rich |

CAVALRY

| | |
|---|---|
| Quartermaster General of Horse: | Fincher |
| Adjutant General of Horse: | Captain Flemming and Captain Evelyn |
| Commissary General of Horse Provisions: | Captain Cooke (slain at Naseby) and Jones |
| Marshal-General of Horse: | Lawrence Rich |
| Markmaster-General of the Horse: | Mr. Francis Child |

CAVALRY REGIMENTS AND THE COMMANDERS OF THE COMPOSITE TROOPS

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX

Captain Gladman, Commander of the Troop
Major Desborow
Captain Lawrence
Captain Brown
Captain Packet
Captain Berry

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL OLIVER CROMWELL

Major Huntington
Captain Jenkins
Captain Middleton
Captain John Reynolds
Captain Bush (slain at Naseby), then Captain Blackwell

Colonel Henry Ireton, Commissary-General

Major Sedascue
Captain Guilliams (slain at Bristol, September 1645), then Captain Pretty
Captain Gibbons
Captain Hoskins (slain at Naseby), then Captain Cecill
Captain Bury, then Captain Morgan
Captain Dooley, His Excellencies Life-Guard, then Captain Hall

Colonel Fleetwood

Major Harrison
Captain Coleman
Captain Selby (slain at Naseby), then Captain Laughton
Captain Howard
Captain Zanchy

Colonel Butler

Major Horton
Captain Foley
Captain Gardner
Captain Pennyfether
Captain Perry, then Captain Bethel

COLONEL THOMAS SHEFFIELD*****

Major Fincher
Captain Rowbotham
Captain Rainsborow
Captain Martin
Captain Evelyn

Colonel Rossiter

Major Twistleron
Captain Anthony Markham
Captain John Nelthrop
Captain Peart
Captain Henry Markham

Colonel Rich

Major Alford
Captain Nevil
Captain Henry Ireton, Junior
Captain Dendy, then Captain Husbands
Captain Bough, then Captain Hawys

Colonel Sir Robert Pye, Knight

Major Tomlinson
Captain Margery
Captain Knight
Captain Barry
Captain Rawlins

Colonel Whaley

Major Bethel (slain before Bristol), then Major Swallow
Captain Evanson
Captain Groves
Captain Cannon

Colonel Graves

Major Scroop
Adjutant-General and Captain Fleming
Captain Lord Calfield
Adjutant-General and Captain Bragge
Adjutant-General and Captain Barton

Husband: **DAVID SHEPPARD**¹
 Born: Circa 1624 Great Britain
 Married: Circa 1649 England
 Died: 1690-1695 England

Father: THOMAS SHEPPARD

Wife: **RACHEL WANSBOUGH**
 Born: Circa 1625 England
 Died:

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|---------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1) JAMES SHEPPARD | Circa 1649 | Tipperary, Ireland or England |
| 2) THOMAS SHEPPARD | CIRCA 1650 | ENGLAND |
| 3) DAVID SHEPPARD | 1648 | Cleagh Keating, Ireland |
| 4) JOHN SHEPPARD | 1656 | England |
| 5) GILES SHEPPARD | | |
| 6) JONATHON SHEPPARD | | |
| 7) JONADAB SHEPPARD | | |

ISSUE:

- 1) JAMES SHEPPARD: born 1649 in Tipperary, Ireland; married HESTER WALLEN. JAMES died 1690 in Fenwick Colony, Salem County, NJ. 2 children, both probably born in NJ:
 - a) HESTER SHEPPARD: born 13 October 1686; married JOSEPH ARMITAGE.
 - b) Rachel Sheppard: born 13 March 1690; married Samson or Sampson Baskerfield.
- 2) **THOMAS SHEPPARD**: married **ANN WANSBOUGH**. Their story is continued in the next part.
- 3) DAVID SHEPPARD: married EVE WALLEN in 1673 in County Tipperary, Ireland. They moved to Shrewsbury Neck in Fenwick's Colony; the area is now just south of the Borough of Shiloh a couple miles west of Bridgeton, NJ. The forerunner of the *Cohansey Baptist Church* was located on land that DAVID donated in 1683; the *Killingsworth Baptist Church* moved about the time they were formally constituted in 1690 and adopted the Cohansey name. DAVID died 20 November 1695. They are thought to have had the following children:
 - a) RUTH SHEPPARD: married THOMAS ABBOTT in Salem County, NJ. RUTH died before the start of 1715 in Cohansey. THOMAS died about December 1718 in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ. 4 daughters reported:
 - b) EVE SHEPPARD:² born 1685 [**NOTE: year of birth as stated is same as the year of birth for d) ELIZABETH**] in Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ; in 1701 she married DICKASON SHEPPARD (born 1685) in Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ, son of JOHN and MARGARET SHEPPARD. DICKASON'S death has

¹ The information contained herein has not been researched by this author. It has been obtained through review of various online websites published by other genealogists.

² Swink; Wilson Family website, rootsweb.com which cites 4 sources:

(A) Ray Crismond, Ray Crismond Data Base, letter to Rex Wilson and at Ancestry.com.
 (B) Thomas Cushing, M.D. and Charles E. Sheppard, History of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland New Jersey, Everts & Peck, pages 726-728.
 (C) Barry Hummel, Jr.; Sider-Hummel Family, Ancestry.com, 6 May 2001.
 (D) Robert Dales Dare, "James, John and Thomas Sheppard," (The Gloucester County Historical Society: Woodbury, New Jersey) 1997 volume I, pages 2-5, 7.

- been noted as “1741-42” and “28 November 1749” in Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ and EVE died on 12 March 1750 in Newport, Cumberland County, NJ. 8 children.
- c) DAVID SHEPPARD JR.: married SARAH VICKERS in 1719 in NJ. 5 children.
 - d) ELIZABETH SHEPPARD:³ born 1685 [NOTE: see b) EVA] in Cumberland County, NJ; married ENOCH SHEPPARD (born 1684) in 1704, son of JOHN and MARGARET. ENOCH died before October 1718 in Cumberland County, NJ. ELIZABETH died in 1742. 6 children
 - e) JOHN SHEPPARD: died 10 January 1715 in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ.
 - f) HANNAH SHEPPARD: married EDWARD GILMAN and had 1 child.
 - g) JOSEPH SHEPPARD: married his first cousin ANN SHEPPARD around 1707 in Cohansey. ANN was the daughter of THOMAS SHEPPARD and ANN WAUSBOUGH. They lived, and most likely died, in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ. Four known children.
- 4) JOHN SHEPPARD: born 1656; married MARY or MARGARET WADE. JOHN died 6 October 1710 in Back Neck, near Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ. MARY died 1714. 9 children tentatively identified:
- a) ENOCH SHEPPARD: born 1684; wife's name was ELIZABETH. ENOCH died 1717-1718 in Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ. 7 children recorded.
 - b) DICKASON SHEPPARD: born about 1685 in NJ; married first cousin EVE SHEPPARD in 1701. EVE was the daughter of DAVID SHEPPARD and EVE WALLEN (above). DICKASON'S death has been noted as “1741-42” and “28 November 1749” in Cohansey, Cumberland County, NJ and EVE died on 12 March 1750 in Newport, Cumberland County, NJ. 8 children detailed under EVE'S section above, including ANNA SHEPPARD who allegedly married DAVID SHEPPARD, son of THOMAS and ANN (WAUSBOUGH) SHEPPARD, however there is a 26-year discrepancy in the year of birth for DAVID, 1675 versus 1701.
 - c) DAVID SHEPPARD: Born 1687; married ANN in Back Neck, NJ. ANN died after 10 February 1770 and DAVID before 7 September 1771 in Greenwich Township, Cumberland County, NJ. 6 children recorded.
 - d) JOHN SHEPPARD: born 1691 in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ.
 - e) JOB SHEPPARD: born 1706; married KATHARINE BOWEN. JOB was ordained in the Baptist Church in 1742 and preached at the “Mission Church” at Mill Hollow, NJ; probably meaning a mission of the Cohansey Baptist Church. He may have acted as pastor of the mother-church at Cohansey after the death of its leader, MR. JENKINS, on 2 June 1754. In April 1756, REVEREND ROBERT KELSAY became Pastor of the Cohansey church. He and JOB had been ordained at the same time and were best of friends. JOB died 2 or 27 March 1757 in Salem, Salem County, NJ. 13 children.
 - f) JOSEPH SHEPPARD: died before 7 December 1756 in Cumberland County, NJ.
 - g) MARGARET SHEPPARD: born in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ; married THOMAS ABBOTT in NJ.
 - h) HANNAH SHEPPARD: born 1709 in Cohansey, Salem County, NJ; married TIMOTHY BROOK JUNIOR in NJ. A second marriage is recorded for HANNAH, to OBADIAH HOLMES in NJ, the son of REVEREND OBADIAH HOLMES and his wife CATHARINE.
 - i) SAMUEL SHEPPARD: birth is noted as 1709 also, wife unknown, 4 children.
- 5) GILES SHEPPARD: married ELIZABETH “BETTY” WAUSBOUGH. 4 known children are:
- a) THOMAS SHEPPARD JUNIOR: Born circa 1685 in County Tipperary, Ireland; died 26 January 1726 in the same place. 4 known children.
 - b) DAVID SHEPPARD.
 - c) SIMON SHEPPARD: born 1680 in Tipperary, Ireland. 2 known children, both probably born in NJ.
 - d) [son] SHEPPARD.
- 6) JONATHAN SHEPPARD: died during the war in Ireland in 1690.
- 7) JONADAB SHEPPARD: also died during the war in Ireland in 1690.

³ rootsweb.com website for Wilson Family, submitted by Swink which cites: Robert Dalls Dare, “James, John and Thomas Sheppard,” The Gloucester County Historical Society, Woodbury, New Jersey, 1997, Vol I, pg 2.

Husband: **THOMAS SHEPPARD, SENIOR**⁴

Born: Circa 1646 England
 Married: 26 April 1670 Clough-Keating, County Tipperary, Ireland
 Died: >1726 Fairfield Township, Salem County, NJ
 Buried:

Father: DAVID SHEPPARD
 Mother: RACHEL WAUSBOUGH

Wife: **ANN WANSBROUGH**

Born: Circa 1655 County Westmeath, Ireland
 Died: 1728 Fairfield Township, Salem County, NJ
 Buried:

Father: ROBERT WANSBROUGH (1630 – September 1690)
 Mother: SARA HAYTER (1635 – 1700)

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|---|
| 1) JAMES SHEPPARD | Circa 1671 | Clough-Keating, County Tipperary, Ireland |
| 2) MOSES SHEPPARD | 1674 | Clough-Keating, County Tipperary, Ireland |
| 3) DAVID SHEPPARD | 1675 | Salem County, NJ |
| 4) THOMAS SHEPHERD, JUNIOR | 1678 | CLOUGH-KEATING, CO. TIPPERARY, IRELAND |
| 5) ANN SHEPPARD | 1680 | Cohansey Township, Fenwick's Colony, WJ |
| 6) ROBERT SHEPPARD | 1682 | |

The SHEPPARD family embraced the *Particular Baptist* views that typified the 1641 revival and one of our ancestors was an officer in the Cromwell's army. The SHEPPARD family has been characterized as being ardent Baptists and quite proud of their Cromwellian ancestor. The Irish SHEPPARD'S were centered in the *Castlejohn townland* in western County Tipperary on the border with County Kilkenny. The actual 15th century *Castle John* had been their home since the 1650s; the property remained in the SHEPPARD family until the mid-1800s and the ruins of the castle still mark our ancestral home.

ANN could very well have been born in Shrewton, Wiltshire, England as her parents were married there on 8 June 1654. The WANSBROUGH family had lived there for at least 25 years when her father ROBERT married SARA HAYTER. The timing of their move to Ireland is not certain which increases the likelihood of an English birth. The details of ANN's parents life in Ireland is not clear but there are 3 places, all in central Ireland, associated with them: Parsonstown at the western edge of County Offaly ; over that edge is County Tipperary where Clough Keating, the 2nd place is located; and *Archerstowne*, possibly the one in County Westmeath, Offaly's northern neighbor. ROBERT died in Parsonstown in 1690 (which was renamed Birr in the 1890s); SARA died in Clough Keating in 1700; and, in 1726, THOMAS sent his wife ANN a letter from Archerstowne where he has been visiting her family. This may have

⁴ All information contained herein was obtained from various genealogy websites on the internet and is the result of the research of others. This author has not verified the accuracy of any information contained herein.

been in County Westmeath. ANN and THOMAS may have been married in Clough Keating in 1670 but, none of the people writing that offer any evidence to support the statement.

THOMAS SHEPPARD sailed across the Atlantic probably looking over the southern part of West Jersey for JOHN FENWICK who would establish his colony in 1675. It is doubtful that ANN accompanied THOMAS on this first trip so their first child was born in Ireland most likely. THOMAS was back in Ireland probably no later than the autumn of 1673. While THOMAS and ANN could very well have sailed on the *Griffin* with FENWICK and over a hundred others in 1675, we have no proof of that happening but their 3rd child was supposedly born in Fenwick's Colony in 1675 but again, documentation is lacking. Their 4th child was born in Ireland which would require ANN sailing back and forth, a much rarer occurrence at that time. They were settled in the Colony for good by 1680.

Three of Thomas' brothers: JAMES, DAVID and JOHN SHEPPARD, moved to the Cohansey area in the Colony by 1683. The brothers settled on a neck of land called *Old Man's Creek* on the south side of Cohansey River, north of Back Creek. (Now this area is just south of the borough of Shiloh a couple miles west of Bridgeton) They called their land *Shrewsbury Neck* after Shrewsbury, Shropshire where their grandfather had been born and it was here the first *Cohansey Baptist Church* was established by 1683. The church moved to its second location around 1690. Actually there were two Baptist congregations established within a year of each other near Cohansey in the 1680s: the earliest to be documented arrived with OBADIAH HOLMES from Swansea, Massachusetts in 1687; the other Baptist Church was the one our ancestors belonged to. They helped establish the *Killingsworth Baptist Church*, forerunner of the *Cohansey Baptist Church*, which was operating informally beginning in 1683. The church was formally constituted in 1690. The two churches were completely separate until HOLMES left the area. After that the two congregations used the same buildings until 1710 when the two were merged into one church.

Based on the name *Shrewsbury Neck* many historians incorrectly assume that one or more of the brothers lived for a time at Shrewsbury in East Jersey; this statement ignores two very important facts:

- First: CAPTAIN THOMAS SHEPPARD, grandfather of our subject, is believed to have been born in County Shropshire, England. The town of Shrewsbury is the county seat for Shropshire and it would be a good candidate for naming your new home.
- Second: the records of the *Shrewsbury (NJ) Baptist Church* and the Shrewsbury (NJ) town council minutes are extant and there is no mention of anyone with the surname SHEPPARD appearing at this early date.

The Baptist Church was a connecting point for the inhabitants of Middletown in Monmouth County and Cohansey River area in Salem County. Each congregation has claimed various times to be the first Baptist Church in New Jersey; Middletown was operating informally at the Upper Meeting House a few miles west of Middletown at Baptisttown (now Holmdel) in 1667 when the area was first inhabited. The Middletown Baptist Church was formally constituted in 1688 and a Lower Meeting House was added at Middletown. The Upper Meeting House continues today as the Holmdel Baptist Church. Many Middletown inhabitants had lived in Cohansey and owned one thousand acres of land in Fenwick's Colony and one owner did have the name THOMAS SHEPPARD but this is a different person than our subject. Our SHEPPARD ancestors came to Cohansey in Fenwick's Colony to help establish a daughter church of the *Clough Keating Baptist Church* in Lower Ormond Barony in County Tipperary, Ireland. The mother church was founded

around 1653 by THOMAS PATIENT, one of CROMWELL's former officers, and the congregation was wholly English, being the soldiers from the Cromwellian conquest of Ireland. The *Clough Keating Church* lasted around two hundred years; the *Pittsgrove (NJ) Baptist Church* received a letter from that church in 1838. It was one of the strongest Irish Baptist churches, boasting of approximately 250 members in 1740. The earliest known reference to the church is found in the 1653 minute book of the *Cork Baptist Church*. The edifice has stood large and vacant for well over a century.

Why Fenwick's Colony? The religious toleration offered by FENWICK as well as the Quaker proprietors that controlled both the East and West Jersey provinces was a strong incentive for moving there, especially since the religious toleration enjoyed in Ireland during the Protectorate under CROMWELL had been slowly eroding since the Restoration of the English monarchy in 1660. MAJOR JOHN FENWICK, a Cromwellian soldier, plans to establish a colony became a reality in 1674. Familiarity with South Jersey in County Tipperary began no later than 1654 with the establishment of the *Clough Keating Baptist Church*; its founder, THOMAS PATIENT, had traveled through the area in the 1630s and even preached to the Cohansey settlement of the Lenni-Lenape Tribe; he brought his knowledge and experience of a South Jersey with him wherever he went.

There is a possibility that ANN WANSBROUGH is the second wife of THOMAS. A marriage between a THOMAS SHEPPARD and ANN SAMBSON in the mid-1660s, coupled with the scarcity of persons named THOMAS SHEPPARD, suggests that ANN SAMBSON may have been his first wife. If this proves to be true that first marriage would date to around 1666, when THOMAS was twenty years old. This supposed first wife is gone, for unknown reasons, by the end of 1669 which is the latest that THOMAS left for his first trip to West Jersey.

THOMAS SHEPPARD and ANN WANSBROUGH had to have traveled to Cohansey prior to being married there in 1670 but it is not known who would have officiated as there was little, if any, Baptist presence in region at this early date. They likely knew each other in County Tipperary and may have planned to get married in Cohansey. THOMAS and ANN returned to Ireland sometime after 1675, probably in 1677 and, with the birth of their son THOMAS, stayed through 1679 as they were in South Jersey, or at the least, ANN was in South Jersey when their daughter ANN was born in 1680.

A land warrant is probably recorded on 15 November 1704 for land in *Salem* from WILLIAM BIDDLE to THOMAS SHEPHERD; the entry states the survey was done on 19 November making it likely the record indexed is the warrant. (Bk AAA, p 70-71) Unfortunately it cannot be stated with certainty that this concerned our ancestor as several men had that name in Salem, but all were related.

The Quaker religion was well known to the SHEPPARD brothers as THOMAS' wife ANN WANSBROUGH and quite possibly their mother RACHEL WANSBROUGH belonged to the Irish WANSBROUGH family who were known to be devout Quakers. The Haverford Library Special Collections holds the "SHEPPARD Family Papers 1656 – 1887."⁵ The collection contains several letters from JAMES WANSBROUGH of County Westmeath, Ireland to THOMAS SHEPPARD and one letter to his aunt, ANN SHEPPARD, both of Cohansey. The letters to THOMAS span 1700 to 1716 and contain family updates and describe troubles under the Catholic monarchy of JAMES II; the changes brought on by the ascension of JAMES' oldest, Protestant daughter MARY II and her husband WILLIAM III of Orange in 1689 which is known as the Glorious Revolution; and

⁵ "SHEPPARD Family Papers 1656 – 1887," Special Collections, Haverford College Library, Haverford, PA. Finding Aid online at: <http://www.haverford.edu/library/special/aids/sheppard/sheppard858.pdf>

ongoing troubles in Scotland with supporters of the deposed JAMES, the Jacobites. The letter to ANN, written between 2 and 10 April 1722 concerns the settlement of an inheritance and selling of land. The collection also contains a letter sent by THOMAS SHEPPERD from Archerstowne to (presumably his wife) ANN SHEPPARD in Cohansey dated 26 January 1726 in which he gives her news of her family in Ireland. Archerstowne is shared by a few places: one is a few miles northwest of Castle John in County Tipperary; another is in barony of Delvin, Castletowndelvin PLU & CP, County Westmeath. Some writers offer the possibility that the SHEPPARD family heard of Cohansey through contact with ANDREW ROBINSON, a Quaker merchant who became a West Jersey Proprietor in March 1677 and lived less than twenty miles from *Castlejohn*. This is highly unlikely as ROBINSON's involvement in West Jersey came at least five years after THOMAS and ANN were married there!⁶

The THOMAS SHEPPARD in one or both of the following land transactions could be the same as our subject, but it is difficult to say for sure; either transfer could just as easily belong to our subject's son. On the 1st of October, 1692 LEONARD BERRYMAN, husbandman, gave a mortgage on 100 acres near the Cesariae River (Cohansey?) to DAVID and THOMAS SHEPPARD, yeomen, who lived on that same river. On 22 June 1693 SAMUEL HEDGE of Salem Town sold 86 acres on Mehatquak Creek (aka River Tweed) to THOMAS SHEPPARD of Cesariae. The land was between that owned by HESTER SHEPPARD and JOHN SMITH.⁷

Records in the following generation tend to use the SHEPHERD spelling with increasing frequency as time passed and I have opted to change SHEPPARD to SHEPHERD from this point on.

Issue:

- 1) JAMES SHEPHERD: married ANNA (born 1674). One known child:
 - a) JAMES SHEPHERD, JUNIOR: born 1712.
- 2) MOSES SHEPHERD: some researchers have his birth recorded as 1698 which is not in line with the births of his siblings; married MARY DENNIS 1722 in NJ. She was born 7 April 1682. They both died in Fairfield Township, Cumberland County, NJ, MARY before the end of 1752 and MOSES before 13 January 1753. 6 known children were probably all born in NJ:
 - a) RACHEL SHEPHERD: born 1723; married MARK (?) REMINGTON before November 1752 in NJ. One known child:
 - i) MOSES REMINGTON: born before November 1752 in NJ.
 - b) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born ca 1724
 - c) MOSES SHEPHERD: born ca 1725; probably died before 1737.
 - d) NATHAN SHEPHERD: born 1726.
 - e) JOHN SHEPHERD: born 1730; married PRISCILLA WOOD in NJ. She was born 4 March 1733/1734 in Stoe Creek, Cumberland County, NJ.
 - f) SARAH SHEPHERD: born 1732.
 - g) MOSES SHEPHERD, JUNIOR: born 1737; died 1830.
 - h) MARY DENNIS SHEPHERD: born 1741.

⁶ Rev. Joshua E. Wills, Historical Sketch of the Pittsgrove Baptist Church (Harper Printing Co., Philadelphia; 1915) pp. 52-70.

⁷ Thomas Shourd, History and Genealogy of Fenwick Colony (George F Nixon, publ, Bridgeton, NJ; 1876) p. 202. Also Deed Book Salem 5, pp 211, 218.

- 4) **DAVID SHEPHERD**: married **ANNA SHEPHERD** (1705 – 1799); she was thought to be the daughter of **DICKENSON SHEPHERD** and **EVA SHEPHERD**; but the known year of birth for **DAVID**, 1675, which is thirty years before **ANNA**'s, does not match with the year of birth cited for the spouse of **DICKENSON** and **EVE**'s daughter **ANNA** which is 1701. Further research is required. The seven children attributed to **DAVID** and **ANNA SHEPHERD** therefore would not be the offspring of this **DAVID**.
- 3) **THOMAS SHEPHERD, JUNIOR**: married **DEBORAH GROVER**. Their story is continued in the next part.
- 5) **ANN SHEPHERD**: Fenwick's Colony became Salem County in 1694 and the part of Cohansey Township she was born in became Fairfield Township in 1697. In 1748 the eastern part of Salem County, including Fairfield, was sectioned off for Cumberland County. **ANN** married her first cousin **JOSEPH SHEPHERD**, son of **THOMAS**' brother **DAVID** and **EVA (WALEN) SHEPHERD** around 1707 in Cohansey, where they, in all likelihood, lived out their lives. Four known children.
- 6) **ROBERT SHEPHERD**: no known information.

The following is from a brief history of the *Cohansey Baptist Church* written by the REVEREND ROBERT KELSEY, pastor of that Church and sent to MORGAN EDWARDS, a Baptist historian from the late 18th century:

About the year 1683 some Baptists from the County of Tipperary in Ireland settled in the neighborhood of Cohansey; particularly **DAVID SHEPPARD**, **THOMAS ABBOTT**, **WILLIAM BUTTON**, etc. Those names are all English names and their parents were probably among the large number of English Protestants who settled in Ireland after the subjugation by the parliamentary forces under CROMWELL in 1651.

The Baptists of England, as of all other lands have ever been not only upholders of religious liberty, but equally zealous in seeking civil liberty. Large numbers of them served in the Parliamentary forces amongst the Royalists and must have been among those who received lands in Ireland, and settled there. During the reign of Charles the Second, from 1660 to 1685, the great pressure upon dissenters probably led these Irish Baptists to avail themselves of the peace and freedom of America. In doing so, no part of this country presented more attractions, civil and religious, of climate, soil, and easiness of access, than did South Jersey.

... [T]here is specific proof as to some of these settlers being Baptists. **DAVID SHEPPARD** had brothers, **JOHN**, **THOMAS** and **JAMES** who came with him and also settled in Back Neck. **JOHN**'s and **THOMAS**'s children and grandchildren were nearly all members of this church, and **THOMAS** himself in 1712 was a delegate from this church to the Philadelphia Association. **JAMES SHEPPARD** died in December 1690, leaving a widow and two infant daughters.

A leather bound book was bought for the use of the church and the first page is inscribed "This book was bought of BROTHER WILLIAM BUTTON of Cohansie for the use of the church that belongeth to BROTHER THOMAS KILLINGWORTH in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety", now (at the time this was written) in possession of Salem County Historical Society. In the section "An account of the ages of the children of the members of the Congregation" appears the two children of **JAMES** and **HESTER SHEPPARD**

The first meetinghouse of the church was built in Shrewsbury Neck on the south side of

the Cohansey River, below Green Swamp, and on property lately (as of the time of writing) belonging to WILLIAM MULFORD, deceased, and known as "The Old Farm" property. It was a log building and was probably not very large. That their first meetinghouse was built at that location is almost conclusive proof that there were more Baptists in Shrewsbury and Back Necks in Fairfield Township than now known. Of those nine constituent members whose names are given, the pastor lived at Salem and four others lived in Penns Neck beyond Salem, one lived at Greenwich and only three of them lived on the south side of the Cohansey.

A new site was selected in Lower Hopewell, near the Cohansey so those on the south of the river could cross in boats, while those at Bowentown could go to meet them at the new location. ROGER MAUL, by deed dated December 28th 1713 gave them the land where now is the old graveyard belonging to the church, about a quarter of a mile of Sheppard's Mill. The graveyard was afterwards enlarged by a deed of gift from NATHAN SHEPPARD, dated February 6, 1779, and contains in all about one and one-quarter acres of land. Here their second meetinghouse of frame was erected, probably in 1714, where their services were afterwards held. The place of crossing the Cohansey by those residing on the south side was from what was then known as Sheppard's Landing, and since known as "The Red House Farm" and owned (as of the time of writing) by THOMAS B. HUSTED, to a landing on the marsh on the edge of the upland, a little farther up the river on the north side where the remains of the old landing could still be seen a few years ago. This landing was about a mile south of the meetinghouse, and from its use for that purpose for nearly 90 years it became known as "Baptist Landing," a name which has ever since remained.

On February 3rd, 1798, the following is found in the church records: On Consideration had and motion made, resolved that a subscription be opened to obtain a sufficient sum of money to purchase a lot of land of THOMAS SHEPPARD situate nearly opposite the schoolhouse at Roadstown in the township of Hopewell and to build a new meetinghouse thereon, and that our clerk draw a subscription for that purpose payable at four equal payments at such time as he shall think will best answer the purpose for which it is designed." A note at the bottom signed by the church clerk, ISAAC WHEATON, says: "A subscription was drew agreeable to the above resolution and a number of subscribers entered on the same, but by reason of death of THOMAS SHEPPARD a title could not be obtained, therefore the above resolution rests without further proceedings therein. THOMAS SHEPPARD, the owner, died May 1798."

URIAH BACON, DAVID SHEPPARD, ISAAC MULFORD and JONATHAN BOWEN, ESQ. were appointed a committee to obtain subscriptions to pay for the lot and build a house of worship, to be payable in Four parts, on November 1st, 1799, May 1st and October 1st, 1800 and April 1st, 1801. The next day an agreement was made with SAMUEL ELWELL and wife RACHEL for three acres of ground, which was consummated December 16th, 1799, by a deed from said parties for the lot, 20 perches front along the road and 25 perches deep for the sum of \$120.00.

Husband: **THOMAS SHEPHERD JUNIOR**⁸
 Born: 1678 Ireland
 Married:
 Died: 17 May 1751 Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ
 Buried:
 Father: THOMAS SHEPHERD (ca 1646 – 1720)
 Mother: ANN WANSBROUGH (ca 1650 - ?)

Wife: **DEBORAH GROVER**
 Born: about 1691
 Died: between 1759 and 1768 Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ.
 Buried:
 Father: JOSEPH GROVER (ca 1652 - ?)
 Mother: HANNAH LAWRENCE (ca 1660 - ?)

| <u>ISSUE:</u> | <u>BORN:</u> | <u>WHERE:</u> |
|-------------------------|--------------|---------------------------------|
| 1) SARAH SHEPHERD | 2 May 1709 | Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ |
| 2) JOSEPH SHEPHERD | ca 1710 | |
| 3) EBENEZER SHEPHERD | | |
| 4) JOHN SHEPHERD | 1714 | MONMOUTH COUNTY, NJ |
| 5) REBECCA SHEPHERD | 1716 | Monmouth County, NJ. |
| 6) DEBORAH SHEPHERD | 1719 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 7) THOMAS SHEPHERD | about 1723 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 8) HANNAH SHEPHERD | | |
| 9) MARY SHEPHERD | | |

THOMAS and DEBORAH were living in Middletown by 15 September 1708 when they sold to DEBORAH's brother JAMES GROVER for £165 the ¹/₆ part she had inherited of the following tracts:

- 480 acre Crosswicks tract;
- 100 acres at Machiponix River;
- 150 acres between the branches of Rack Pond;
- 60 acres at Barnegat;
- of Propriety land yet to be divided; and
- 150 acres at Crosswicks from her mother.⁹

THOMAS is listed as one of the many bond debtors in the Inventory of the estate of John Bowne filed 9 April 1716. The amount owed to the estate from mortgagors, bond debtors and book debts totaled over £16500! He served as constable of Middletown in 1720.¹⁰ THOMAS *SHEPHARD* of *Middleton* signed his Will on 17 May 1751 which included the following:

⁸ Much of the information contained herein has not been verified by this author. Sources consulted include various genealogy websites and the footnotes following.

⁹ Deed of Bargain and Sale, Records of the Monmouth County Historical Society, SA 37 Deeds, 1700 – 1724, Freehold.

¹⁰ Edwin Salter, *A History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties*, (Bayonne, NJ: F. Gardner & Son, Publishers; 1890), page liii.

- 10 shillings each to his sons JOSEPH and JOHN and to his eldest daughters SARAH STILLWELL and REBECCA COX;
- to daughters DEBORAH BURROS and HANNAH STILL £50 *with what I have given her already* to each;
- to daughter MARY SHEPHERD £30 *and a negro girl*;
- he appointed his sons THOMAS and EBENEZER executors.

The Will was proved just three days later. The estate was valued at £665 1s 4p and included *two looking glasses; silver spoons; a Bible; an old negro man, £25; an old negro wench, £10; a young negro, £50; and a negro girl, £25.*

On 19 December 1759 DEBORAH SHEPHERD, widow & Relict of THOMAS SHEPHERD, late of Middletown, being in good health, wrote her Will which contained the following:

- 10 shillings *to heirs of my eldest son* JOSEPH SHEPHERD, deceased;
- *all lands and meadows whereof I may die seized of* to son THOMAS SHEPHERD who is to pay her legacies;
- to grandson THOMAS SHEPHERD, son of EBENEZER deceased, £200 *when he comes of age*;
- to granddaughter SARAH SHEPHERD, daughter of EBENEZER, deceased, £100 *at day of marriage* or at the age of 18;
- if either grandchild not live to inherit, their bequest goes to the surviving grandchild;
- if both grandchildren die, then their legacies go *to my son THOMAS SHEPHERD and he to pay* his five sisters £100 to be equally divided, to wit SARAH STILLWELL, REBECCA COX, DEBORAH BURROWS, HANNAH STELLE and MARY JOHNSTON;
- personal estate to be divided equally between five daughters; and
- Nominates son THOMAS and *friend JAMES GROVER, son of JAMES* to be executors.
- CYRENIUS VANMATERE, CRINEYONCE VANMATER and JOSIAH HOLMES, witnesses.

Unlike that of her husband, DEBORAH's Will would not be proved in Court for many years. On 12 November 1768 her son THOMAS qualified as executor which was followed by the renunciation of JAMES GROVER as executor on 4 January 1769. Six days after she dated her Will, a transfer of land in Nut Swamp in Middletown from *DEBORAH SHEPHERD* to SILVANUS GROVER was recorded. (Book A-3, p 455)

On 25 September 1790 JOSEPH VANMATER of Middletown signed his Will in which he makes a bequest to his son CRINEYONCE VANMATER (note the same name as that of a witness to DEBORAH's Will) of a salt meadow lot *on Shrewsbury River which he bought of THOMAS SHEPHERD*. This purchase was from the *estate* of THOMAS SHEPHERD, SENIOR and was recorded 25 February 1755.

ISSUE:

There were no men with the SHEPHERD surname, but five men with very similar surnames, in the New Jersey Militia from Freehold Township in 1793: JOHN and ELISHA *SHEPARD* from District 2, THOMAS *SHEPARD* from District 4 and JAMES and JOSEPH *SHEPPARD* from District 6. It is unlikely that any were sons as the youngest, Thomas, was about seventy years old at the time;

it has yet to be determined if any of these were grandsons of THOMAS and DEBORAH SHEPHERD.¹¹

- 1) SARAH SHEPHERD: born 2 May 1709 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married JOSEPH STILLWELL 28 December 1728 in NJ. He was born 28 June 1705 on Staten Island, Richmond County, NY. Both died in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; JOSEPH on 12 November 1760 and SARAH on 28 February 1771. Four known children; there were probably others born during the first seven years of their marriage:
 - A) SARAH STILLWELL: born 23 February 1735 on Staten Island, Richmond County, NY; married MATTHEW LOOFBOURROW. MATTHEW died 14 June 1774 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. SARAH then married JAMES GROVER before 1778 in NJ. He was born in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ, and died in 1780 in NJ. SARAH then married a "MR. COWENHOVEN" before 1791 in NJ.
 - B) JOHN STILLWELL: born 26 December 1738, Middletown, Monmouth County; married ELIZABETH WATSON, 4 September 1764, Middletown, Monmouth County.
 - C) ANN STILLWELL: born 14 May 1743 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married REVEREND DAVID JONES 22 February 1762 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. He was born 12 May 1736 in White Clay Creek, New Castle County, DE. They moved to East Town Township, Chester County, PA where ANN died on 16 May 1809 and DAVID died 5 February 1820. One known child:
 - i) ELEANOR JONES: born 4 December 1762 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married JOHN GARRETT III 21 November 1793. JOHN was born 3 January 1760 in Delaware, the son of JOHN GARRETT II and ELIZABETH YEATMAN. He died 17 January 1806 probably in Ohio. ELEANOR then married WILLIAM McMILLAN 16 February 1816 in Garrettsville, Portage County, OH. ELEANOR died there on 16 March 1849. Five known children.
 - D) JOSEPH STILLWELL: born 3 May 1752, Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married SARAH WINTER, ca 1782, Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ.
- 2) JOSEPH SHEPHERD: was a miller whom lived in Nut Swamp *about 2 miles from Leedsville* but probably not at the age of 7 in 1715 as STILLWELL states. He married REBECCA (REBECKAH) LIPPIT 19 May 1733 in NJ. Stillwell claims *he possessed the Shepherd trait of tyranny to extremes, yoking his Negroes, rather than his cattle, to pull the plow.*¹² He died 2 September 1753 in Nut Swamp near Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. His estate included *a looking glass, a servant man, 6 silver spoons and 3 old books.*¹³ REBECCA and her youngest children moved in with her family in Middletown where it is believed she died. Seven known children:
 - A) CATHERINE SHEPHERD: born 11 August 1734 in Monmouth County, NJ; obtained a license to marry RICHARD CRAWFORD 17 September 1751 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. RICHARD was born 27 January 1729 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ. One or both died 20 September 1798 in NJ. STILLWELL relates 5 children.
 - B) DEBORAH SHEPHERD: born 22 December 1735 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married JOHN LEONARD (born about 1710), son of JOHN LEONARD and ELIZABETH (ALMY) MORRIS.
 - C) SARAH SHEPHERD: twin, born 1 September 1737 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; died unmarried 4 January 1835 in Monmouth County, NJ. Buried in Murray plot in *Middleton Baptist Churchyard*.
 - D) MARY SHEPHERD: twin, born 1 September 1737 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; license to marry JAMES WINTER issued 21 October 1755 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. JAMES was son of ANDREW and ALLES WINTER, grandson of WILLIAM and HANNAH (GROVER) WINTER and great-grandson of JAMES GROVER III and REBECCA CHEESEMAN. They had a farm in Middletown. He died on 1 March 1777 during fighting in the Revolutionary War at Sugar House, NY. MARY died 4 July 1824 in Middletown. They set aside a portion of the WINTER farm in Middletown for a family graveyard which was where MARY was buried. There were several WINTER burials there.

¹¹ James S. Norton, *New Jersey in 1793* (1973) pages 411-414.

¹² *op.cit.*: Stillwell, *Genealogical Miscellany*, 4:278.

¹³ Monmouth County Wills, *Liber F* page 134 (and) *Red Bank Register*, 19 February 1908, p. 3, column 1.

- E) HANNAH SHEPHERD: born 11 September 1739 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married as his 3rd wife (and at 56 years of age!) COLONEL JOHANNES SMOCK on 19 March 1795 in Monmouth County, NJ. He was born 5 September 1727, and died 2 July 1811 in Holmdel, Monmouth County, NJ.
- F) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born 22 June 1741 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. Left Nutswamp *with a gun and axe* and founded Shepherd's Town on the Potomac River, then in Virginia, now Jefferson County, West Virginia. THOMAS is said to have founded his town of Mecklenburg on 50 acres of a 222 acre grant and had the town chartered in 1762. The original 222 acre grant from the Virginia Colony is dated 1734 which could mean that the grant was made to someone else and THOMAS bought it at a later date. The town's name changed in 1798. An online history of the town relates THOMAS' lifespan as 1705 to 1776.
- G) CAPTAIN MOSES SHEPHERD: born 25 October 1743 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ; married REBECCA STILLWELL (born about 1741 in NJ) 23 March 1767 in Monmouth County, NJ. Was 1 of 436 subscribers to a statement published in the *New Jersey Gazette* in spring 1780 creating the *Associators of Retaliation* that would retaliate to any damages inflicted upon patriots by exacting damages, in equal measure, from any known Tory, refugee or *Pines Robber*.¹⁴ MOSES died 16 Nov 1819 in Monmouth County, NJ and was buried in the *Stillwell Grave Yard* in Monmouth County, NJ. REBECCA died 2 November 1839 in Monmouth County, NJ and was buried in the same cemetery. Seven children:
 - i) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born August 1780 in Monmouth County, NJ.
 - ii) REBECCA SHEPHERD: born 1770 in Monmouth County, NJ; married THOMAS FIELDS of Monmouth County, NJ; 1 Child.
 - iii) ANN SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ; married JAMES LEWIS.
 - iv) JOSEPH SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ; married ANN (NANCY) STILLWELL. She was born in Monmouth County, NJ. JOSEPH died by drowning.
 - v) MOSES SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ; married MARY LAYTON in NJ. MOSES died before 30 April 1823 in Monmouth County, NJ. 4 children
 - vi) ELISHA SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ, and died in infancy.
 - vii) RICHARD SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ, and died in infancy.
- 3) EBENEZER SHEPHERD: married in NJ before 1759 to woman named CATHERINE. EBENEZER died before 14 November 1759 in Monmouth County, NJ. 2 children
 - A) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born before 1759 in NJ.
 - B) SARAH SHEPHERD: born before 1759 in NJ.
- 4) **JOHN SHEPHERD**: born 1714 in Monmouth County, NJ; married **MARTHA TAYLOR** in Monmouth County, NJ on 13 December 1742. Their story is continued in the next section.
- 5) REBECCA SHEPHERD: born in Monmouth County, NJ and married THOMAS COX (born circa 1714), son of JOSEPH and CATHERINE COX. In her father's 1751 Will her surname is given as COSCOE. Had one daughter married to a MR. TRUEX.
- 6) DEBORAH SHEPHERD: born 1719 in Monmouth County, NJ; obtained a license to marry EDWARD BURROWES on 2 April 1750 in Trenton, Mercer County, NJ. EDWARD was born 21 December 1720 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ. DEBORAH died 21 April 1782 in Middletown, Monmouth County, NJ and EDWARD died 31 August 1785 in the same place. EDWARD was buried in the Presbyterian Church Yard in Middletown and it may be assumed DEBORAH was as well, but this hasn't been researched. They had 4 children, all born in Middletown.
 - A) EDEN BURROWES: born 13 July 1752; died 10 June 1777.
 - B) DEBORAH BURROWES: born 11 June 1756; married SAMUEL CARMEN (born 1757). SAMUEL died 13 November 1836 and DEBORAH on 22 February 1838 in NJ.
 - C) THOMAS BURROWES: born 1 August 1758; married ESTHER CRAWFORD.

¹⁴ George C. Beekman, Early Dutch Settlers of Monmouth County, New Jersey (Freehold, NJ: Moreau Brothers Publishers; 1901) Appendix pages xvii - x.

- D) RACHEL BURROWES: born 4 March 1762; married MAJOR JOHN STILLWELL (born 1762). RACHEL died 2 March 1825 and JOHN died 16 August 1828 probably in NJ.
- 7) THOMAS SHEPHERD III: born about 1723 in Monmouth County, NJ. He married SARAH DENNIS 13 September 1747 *about daybreak* (STILLWELL) in NJ. She was born 18 April 1723 to JACOB DENNIS and CLEMENT WOODWARD (daughter of ANTHONY WOODWARD and HANNAH FOULKES, see Chapter 11) in NJ, and died 14 March 1813. They lived in Middletown and were affiliated (1755 – 56) with Christ Church in Shrewsbury. He appears in the 1761 Middletown tax lists. Six known children were most likely all born in Monmouth County, NJ.¹⁵
- A) ELISHA SHEPHERD SENIOR: born 16 July 1750 in Millstone; married ALLETTA SMOCK (born 16 March 1753, daughter of COLONEL JOHN SMOCK and ELIZABETH COVENHOVEN). Fought in the Battle of Monmouth, captured at Colt's Neck and held in Hangman's Jail in New York City which became the Hall of Records. Like his cousin CAPTAIN MOSES SHEPHERD, he was one of the *Associators of Retaliation* who would exact damages from any known Tory, refugee or *Pines Robber*.¹⁶ After the War he lived near Bound Brook, Somerset County before moving to Ohio. Was in the military where he achieved the rank of Sergeant. ELISHA died in 1834 in Lockland, Hamilton County, OH. 12 children, all born in Monmouth County:
- i) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born 12 October 1770; baptized 30 December 1770 at Christ Church in Shrewsbury. He married 20 October 1790 NELLIE SCHENK (daughter of CORNELIUS JANSE SCHENCK and MARGARET TAYLOR) in the First Dutch Church in Freehold Township, Monmouth County, NJ. Oddly, that church's registers reflect a second marriage between persons with the same names occurring on 19 January 1795.¹⁷ They had six children. NELLIE died before 1826. THOMAS married a 2nd time, according to DAVID CONOVER, and had a daughter in 1826. He moved to Ohio but it is not known if the move occurred during his first marriage or later on. THOMAS died in Hamilton County, OH.
 - ii) JOHN SHEPHERD: born 21 March 1773. He married ANNE COVENHOVEN-SCHENK in NJ.
 - iii) SARAH SHEPHERD: born 1 May 1775; married in NJ on 26 October 1793 to PETER VOORHEES (born 15 September 1775, Monmouth County) in NJ. (DAVID CONOVER names him as PETER VOORHEES SCHENCK, son of KOERT GERRETSE SCHENCK and SAERTJE VOORHEES which is supported by the records of the Freehold Dutch Church). SARAH died 1 December 1807 and PETER died in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ on 3 July 1857.
 - iv) ELISHA SHEPHERD JUNIOR: born 1 June 1776; married NELLIE VANKIRK 24 December 1796 in Monmouth County, NJ. She was born 1776. ELISHA died 1823. One known child.
 - v) ELIZABETH SHEPHERD: born 28 April 1778; she married 27 December 1796 to ALBERT COVENHOVEN (born 6 March 1775, son of PETER COVENHOVEN and ELEANOR POLHEMUS) probably in the Middletown Dutch Reformed Church which may have been called Freehold initially, Monmouth County, NJ. May have moved to Schoharie County, west of Albany, NY. ALBERT died 19 July 1855 in New York City, NY. ELIZABETH died 23 March 1871.
 - vi) ALLETTA "LETTIE" SHEPHERD: born 1 December 1779. She married DAVID GEORGE in NJ.
 - vii) HENRY SHEPHERD: born 9 July 1781 He married ELIZABETH in NJ.
 - viii) JACOB SHEPHERD: born 20 April 1783.
 - ix) AMELIA SHEPHERD: born 6 March 1785; married THOMAS CHRISTOPHER in NJ.
 - x) ELEANOR SHEPHERD: born 20 July 1787; married FRANCIS GUSTIN in NJ. She subsequently married a "MR. CHRISTOPHER."
 - xi) GEORGE SHEPHERD: born 20 February 1789.
 - xii) CLEMENTINA SHEPHERD: born 12 September 1791.
- B) AMELIA SHEPHERD: born 14 February 1753 in NJ. She had a child with SHORE STEVENSON:
- i) BENONI STEVENSON: baptized at Christ Church, Shrewsbury in 1770. Changed his name to BENJAMIN STEVENS and moved to New York City.

¹⁵ David Kipp Conover, Conover Family Genealogy, conovergenealogy.com/

¹⁶ Op.cit. Beekman, Early Dutch Settlers of Monmouth County, Appendix pages xvii - x.

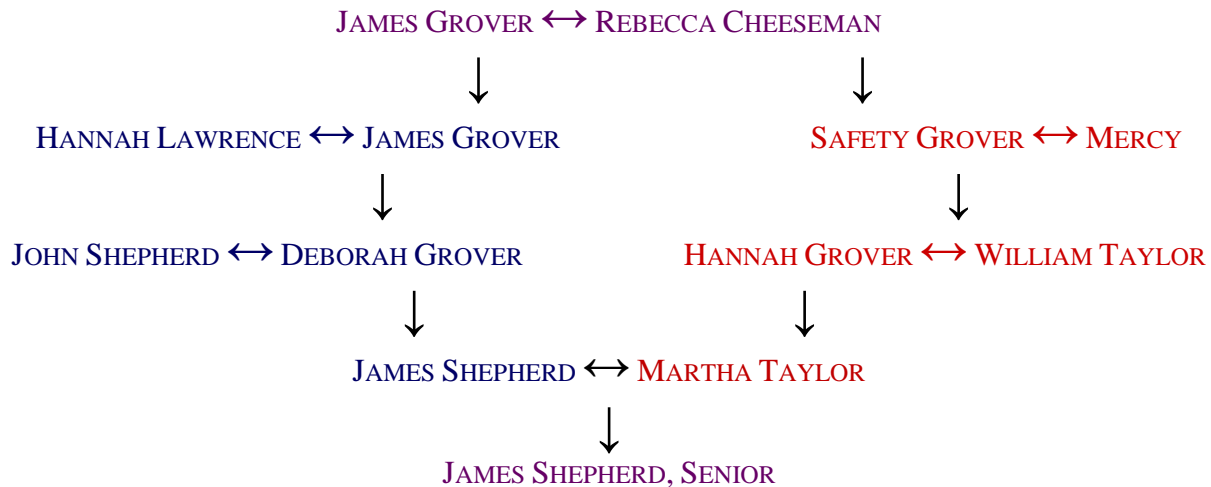
¹⁷ George C. Beekman, Early Dutch Settlers of Monmouth County, New Jersey (Freehold, NJ: Moreau Brothers Publishers; 1901) Appendix page v.

- AMELIA married WILLIAM LIPPINCOTT 28 July 1776 in NJ. He was born 24 June 1747 and died 18 July 1803 in Monmouth County, NJ. *Several sons* but only 2 named children:
- a) WILLIAM LLOYD LIPPINCOTT: born ca 1786, NJ. He married HANNAH ANN BOYCE.
 - b) AMELIA LIPPINCOTT was born in NJ.
- C) CLEMENCE SHEPHERD: born 7 February 1755 in Monmouth County, NJ; baptized 20 April 1755 at Christ Church in Shrewsbury; married THOMAS LLOYD 15 February 1770 in Christ Church in Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, NJ. His name is often spelled "CLAMENCE." He was born about 1742 and died 7 March 1812 in Monmouth County, NJ. He was buried that same month in Christ Church Cemetery, Shrewsbury. CLEMENCE died 10 May 1819 in Monmouth County. 11 children, all born and died in Monmouth County:
- i) THOMAS LLOYD JUNIOR: born 11 September 1770 and died 19 January 1804.
 - ii) CLEMENTINA LLOYD: born 13 April 1775 and died 1 September 1776.
 - iii) CLEMENTINA LLOYD: born 19 March 1777 and died 26 September 1794.
 - iv) JOHN LLOYD: born 30 May 1780 and died 6 February 1861.
 - v) SARAH LLOYD: born 4 August 1782 died 14 December 1862.
 - vi) ELISHA S. (SHEPHERD?) LLOYD: born 5 June 1784 and died 18 October 1830.
 - vii) WILLIAM LLOYD: born 8 September 1786.
 - viii) CHARLES LLOYD: born 10 January 1790.
 - ix) MARY LLOYD: born 1 July 1793
 - x) CLEMENCE LLOYD: born 3 November 1796 and died 23 December 1797.
 - xi) ELIZABETH LLOYD: born 1 June 1798 and died 18 November 1821.
- D) JACOB SHEPHERD: born 14 August 1756 in Monmouth County, NJ; baptized at Christ Church, Shrewsbury on 28 November 1756.
- E) THOMAS SHEPHERD: born 19 September 1758 in NJ.
- F) SARAH SHEPHERD: born 9 May 1765; baptized 30 June 1765 at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, NJ.
- 8) HANNAH SHEPHERD: of East New Jersey and ISAAC STEELE of the Province of New Jersey had a marriage license issued on 10 October 1747.
- 9) MARY SHEPHERD: married "MR. JOHNSTON."

| | | |
|----------|---|---------------------|
| Born: | 1714 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| Married: | 13 December 1742 (Date of License) | Monmouth County, NJ |
| Died: | 27 November 1793 | NJ |
| Buried: | | |
| Father: | THOMAS SHEPHERD (1678 – MAY 1751) | |
| Mother: | DEBORAH GROVER (circa 1691 – before 1769) | |

| | | |
|---------|--|---------------------|
| Born: | 25 January 1720/21 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| Died: | 10 June 1807 | NJ |
| Buried: | | |
| Father: | WILLIAM TAYLOR (25 October 1688 – circa 12 October 1767) | |
| Mother: | HANNAH GROVER (circa 1690 - ?) | |

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|--------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|
| 1) KATHERINE SHEPHERD | 2 January 1743/44 | NJ |
| 2) LIDIA SHEPHERD | 2 February 1745/46 | NJ |
| 3) JOHN SHEPHERD | 6 November 1748 | NJ |
| 4) JAMES SHEPHERD | 3 July 1751 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 5) WILLIAM SHEPHERD | 15 December 1753 | NJ |
| 6) SAMUEL SHEPHERD | 6 April 1756 | NJ |
| 7) THOMAS SHEPHERD | 21 July 1758 | NJ |
| 8) JOSEPH SHEPHERD | 16 August 1760 | NJ |



This couple provides one of the loopiest branches in our family found to date!
Little is known about this couple. Martha receives a bequest of £40 in her father's Will which he wrote on 3 August 1767.

Their son **JAMES** married **HANNAH CLAYTON**. *Continues on next page.*

Husband's Name: **JAMES I. SHEPHERD, SENIOR**
 Born: 3 July 1751 Monmouth County, NJ¹⁸
 Married: 8 September 1799¹⁹
 Died: 24 August 1834 Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ
 Buried: Yellow Meeting House Churchyard, Red Valley, Monmouth County, NJ
 Father: JOHN SHEPHERD (1714 – 27 November 1793)
 Mother: MARTHA TAYLOR (25 January 1720/1 – 10 June 1807)

Wife's Name: **HANNAH CLAYTON**
 Born: 28 January 1763 NJ
 Died: 1 April 1848 Butler County, Ohio
 Buried:

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| 1) WILLIAM I. SHEPHERD | 16 September 1780 | NJ |
| 2) SARAH SHEPHERD | 19 November 1782 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 3) JOHN I. SHEPHERD | 21 February 1785 | NJ |
| 4) MARTHA SHEPHERD | 17 November 1787 | NJ |
| 5) HANNAH SHEPHERD | 5 February 1790 | NJ |
| 6) JAMES I. SHEPHERD, JUNIOR | 10 September 1792 | NJ |
| 7) KATHERINE SHEPHERD | 17 December 1794 | NJ |
| 8) JOSEPH SHEPHERD | 12 September 1798 | NJ |
| 9) MARY S. SHEPHERD | 13 January 1801 | NJ |
| 10) DAVID SHEPHERD | 25 September 1802 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 11) PETER WILSON SHEPHERD | 28 January 1804 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 12) ANN S. SHEPHERD | 23 July 1808 | NJ |

Possible CLAYTON ancestry

HANNAH'S ancestry has been hard to pinpoint. The following is given only as a possible ancestor. WILLIAM CLAYTON was the first Quaker with that surname to be known to immigrate to the New World. While there is nothing to indicate HANNAH was a Quaker, we do know that JAMES' great-grandfather THOMAS SHEPHERD, SENIOR married RACHEL WANSBROUGH from a prominent Quaker family. WILLIAM CLAYTON was born around 1632 in Rumbaldswick, Rudgwick Parish, Sussex and baptized in the neighboring Boxgrove Parish on 9 December 1632. He was the eldest son of WILLIAM and JOAN CLAYTON. WILLIAM married PRUDENCE LANCKFORD on 7 November 1653 in Saint Pancras Parish, Chichester, Sussex. WILLIAM CLAYTON was hired by WILLIAM PENN as a *Commissioner* for the West Jersey Proprietors and sailed on the *Kent* in 1677. His wife had joined him by 1681 when they moved to Chester

¹⁸ Much of information obtained from The Glenda Frank Moser Genealogy Site by Glenda Frank Moser Updated: Sun Jan 18 15:31:08 2004 at www.rootsweb.com

¹⁹ David Kipp Conover, Conover Family Genealogy, conovergenealogy.com; updated 16 March 2012; 2 addresses given: 3305 Marcella Drive, Salina, Kansas 67401 and 8068 Crystal Vista Lane, West Jordan, Utah 84088

County, Pennsylvania where he died in 1689. They had 6 daughters and 2 sons. If we do descend from this couple, it had to be through their 2nd son JOSEPH CLAYTON, born 12 February 1659.²⁰ JOSEPH married ELIZABETH BALZER 5 February 1683 in Sussex and they moved to Chester County as well.

HANNAH and JAMES lived around Freehold their entire lives, owning property in Freehold and Upper Freehold Townships. In various tax records of Monmouth County, a JAMES SHEPHERD is listed in 1778, October 1781, July 1784, July 1785, 1787, July and August 1789 and June and August 1790 in Freehold Township; the 1787 list uses the equivalent name of *Lower Freehold Township*. There is also a tax record for a JAMES SHEPHERD in Dover Township for July 1779 but as this is the only time this location surfaces, and until such time that reliable information surfaces, it is accepted that this pertained to someone else. JAMES purchased a tract of land in Freehold Township on 1 September 1798 that was on *the west side of the lower branch* of the Metedeconck Brook. It is not clear if this refers to the South Branch of the Metedeconck that starts in Jackson Township, Ocean County and runs easy to Barnegat Bay or a feeder to the North Branch which rises just east of Freehold and heads east through Howell Township before meeting up with the South Branch north of Tom's River in Brick Township. The previous owners, JOHN and SUSANNAH ROBINSON, were from New York City. He sold a portion of this tract, 43.5 acres, to his son WILLIAM on 4 February 1803 for 40 pounds. This deed was not recorded at the county clerk's office until 1822.²¹ On 29 January 1822, JAMES SHEPHERD, SENIOR and his wife HANNAH, sold 24 acres to their son JAMES SHEPHERD, JUNIOR for \$100.00. This tract began on a *strip of land between the houses of JAMES and WILLIAM SHEPHERD* in Freehold Township.²² On 6 October 1826, they sold 8.4 acres, with a house, to their son JOHN, for \$20.00. This tract was north of JAMES SHEPHERD, JUNIOR's farmhouse.²³

By 1731 Freehold Township, the whole of western Monmouth County, had, at least functionally if not legally, split in two: Upper and Lower Freehold Townships, becoming the 4th township in the county. Freehold and Lower Freehold are interchangeable names but the use of Lower Freehold is only found on records from 1731 to 1844 at the latest. In that year Upper and Lower ceased bordering each other when Millstone Township was created out of a bit of each township and Lower Freehold was consigned to the dustbin for good.

After JAMES' death, HANNAH decided to move to Butler County, Ohio where at least three of her children had located: SARAH, DAVID and JOSEPH. She moved there to live with one of her children, but which one has not been researched yet. Prior to the move she disposed of land that she had owned with her husband in NJ. On 7 November 1835 *HANNAH SHEPHERD, widow of the late JAMES SHEPHERD of Upper Freehold Township* and *DAVID SHEPHERD of the same place* sold 92 and ⁸⁵/₁₀₀ acres to JAMES SHEPHERD. This tract, valued at \$500.00, was at the head of the south branch of the Metedeconck River.²⁴ It is not yet clear why DAVID appears as a grantor on this sale to, presumably, his brother.

There is a *Clayton & Thompson Burial Ground* on Hurley Lane in Middletown Township south of the town that has not been researched.

²⁰ "The Clayton Family: The Branch From England To America," 2009 (obtained online, did not record info)

²¹ Monmouth County Deeds, Book E2, page 497, recorded 5 December 1822. Tax records from Freehold Township, 1779 – 1796 and Upper Freehold Township, 1778 – 1808 were reviewed.

²² Monmouth County Deeds, Book F2, page 296, recorded 29 January 1823.

²³ Monmouth County Deeds, Book N2, page 55, recorded 21 March 1827.

²⁴ Monmouth County Deeds, Book L3, page 66, recorded 27 January 1836.

ISSUE:

- 1) WILLIAM I. SHEPHERD: appears in the 1840 Freehold Township census as a 50-60 year old male. His wife was named EMMA. In 1860 he is there with \$4000.00 in real estate.²⁵ EMMA predeceased WILLIAM, possibly dying on 21 August 1817. WILLIAM died 28 December 1861. They were buried in the *Upper Freehold Baptist Church cemetery* in Red Valley, also known as the Old Yellow Meeting House and the Church of Christ at Crosswicks. According to their grave markers, EMMA was 60 years, 8 months and 18 days at her death, placing her birth on 3 April 1757 while WILLIAM died at 81 years, 3 months and 12 days, placing his birth on 16 September 1780.²⁶ EMMA's year of death would, more likely, be 1847.
- 2) SARAH SHEPHERD: married WILLIAM PARKER on 8 September 1799 in Monmouth County, NJ. He had been born in Freehold Township on 14 October 1769 to THOMAS PARKER and AMEY JAMES. After the death of WILLIAM in Freehold Township on 14 December 1820, SARAH moved to Ohio. At the time of her death on 20 February 1859, she was living in Hamilton, Butler County, OH.²⁷
 - a) JESSE PARKER: born 20 September 1800 in Freehold. He married MARTHA FORMAN on 5 January 1825 in *Lower* Freehold, Monmouth Co, NJ. JESSE died in Freehold on 7 August 1877 and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Freehold, NJ. MARTHA died 2 Mar 1891 in Monmouth County and was buried with her husband.
 - i) WILLIAM PARKER: born about 1827 in NJ; died 17 November 1910 in Monmouth County, NJ.
 - ii) EDMUND PARKER: born about 1828 in NJ; died 12 November 1890 in Monmouth County, NJ.
 - iii) MARGARET PARKER: born 13 October 1833 in NJ; died 1 January 1918 in Monmouth County, NJ.
 - iv) ALEXANDER PARKER: born 28 July 1838 in NJ; died 6 November 1910 probably in Monmouth County, NJ.
 - v) *Name unknown* PARKER: died as infant.
 - b) LEWIS PARKER:²⁸ born 2 January 1802 in Freehold, Monmouth, NJ; married MARY SMITH, daughter of ASHER and ANN SMITH of Smithburg, NJ, on 7 November 1827 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ. They moved to Ohio in 1833. LEWIS died 7 June 1889 in Indianapolis, Hendricks County, IN.
 - i) ASHER PARKER: born about 1828 in NJ.
 - ii) SARAH PARKER: born 19 November 1829 in NJ. Married JOHN BROWN VANSKIVER in Preble County in 1851. They moved to Cass County, Indiana by 1879 which is where died.
 - iii) LUCY ANN PARKER: born about 1832 in NJ.
 - iv) WILLIAM PARKER: born about 1834 in OH.
 - v) THOMAS PARKER: born about 1837 in OH.
 - vi) JOHN PARKER: born about 1839 in OH.
 - vii) RICHARD PARKER: born about 1841 in OH.
 - viii) CHARLES PARKER: born about 1843 in OH.
 - ix) MARY PARKER.
 - x) LEWIS PARKER: born about 1846 in OH.
 - c) HANNAH PARKER: born 24 November 1803 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married ABIJAH CHEESEMAN 5 February 1822 in Monmouth County, NJ. He was the son of WILLIAM CHEESEMAN and LYDIA DEY, born 1 August 1798 in Monmouth County, NJ. ABIJAH died 22 August 1882 in Kyles OH; HANNAH died 30 September 1889 in Hamilton, Butler County, OH.

²⁵ 1840 US Census, Monmouth County, NJ; Freehold Twp., p. 240; and 1860 US Census, Monmouth County, NJ; Freehold Twp., 27 June 1860, Fa.18, Dw.18, Ln. 28-30, p.107; and Fa.19, Dw.19, Ln. 31-36; M653, roll 701

²⁶ Joanne Archer Buckalew, Tombstone Transcriptions of Yellow Meeting House Road, Cream Ridge, Monmouth County, NJ www.buckalew.net/joanne/CemeteryLists/old_yellow_meeting_house_cemetery.htm

²⁷ David Conover, Descendants of Wolphert Gerretse VanKouwenhoven, updated 20 January 2005, on the world wide-web.

²⁸ Descendants of Joseph Parker.

- i) SARAH CHEESEMEN: born 13 May 1823 in NJ; married WILLIAM KYLE. He died after 1882 in Lemon Township, Butler County., OH.
- ii) ANNA CHEESEMEN: born 8 October 1825 in NJ; probably died in OH.
- iii) LEWIS CHEESEMEN: born 13 October 1827 in NJ.
- iv) ELIZABETH M. CHEESEMEN: born 16 September 1830 in NJ; married PETER SHAFORD on 6 December 1849 in Liberty Township, Butler County. She died in OH.
- v) JOHN CHEESEMEN: born 15 February 1833 in NJ; probably died in OH.
- vi) LYDIA CHEESEMEN: born 7 November 1836 probably in OH; died 31 March 1849 probably in OH.
- vii) WILLIAM CHEESEMEN: born 13 December 1841 in Liberty Township, Butler County, OH; wife named EMMA; WILLIAM died after 1882 in Lemon Township, Butler County, OH.
- viii) MARY JANE CHEESEMEN: born 18 February 1845 in Liberty Township, Butler County, OH, and married SAMUEL MULFORD. They both died in Lemon Township, Butler County, Ohio after 1882.
- d) EDMUND PARKER: born 23 January 1806 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married SARAH G. SMITH (born about 1809) on 11 December 1832 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ. EDMUND died 10 March 1859 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ.
 - i) JOHN S. PARKER: born about 1831 in NJ.
 - ii) HENRY WILLIAM PARKER: born 28 August 1836 in Freehold Township, Monmouth County, NJ; married MARY E. REID on 8 October 1867; died 5 July 1887 in NJ. Maplewood Cemetery, Maplewood, NJ
 - iii) JAMES SMITH PARKER: born March 1839 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married ANNIE ELY, died 1917 in NJ. Maplewood Cemetery, Maplewood, NJ
 - iv) ALFRED M. PARKER: born about 1840 in NJ.
 - v) REBECCA ANN PARKER: born about 1844 in NJ.
 - vi) THOMAS S. PARKER: born about 1848 in NJ.
 - vii) SARAH ELIZABETH PARKER.
- e) THOMAS PARKER: born 11 February 1808 in Freehold Township, NJ. Married on 3 March 1843 in Warren County, Ohio to ADELINE STOUTENBOROUGH (born 3 February 1828, Ohio). All their children are thought to been born in Franklin Township, Warren County. THOMAS died 30 December 1890 in Franklin, Ohio.
 - i) WILLIAM T. PARKER: born about 1845.
 - ii) DANIEL S. PARKER: born 4 June 1848; married EMMA A. WARRICK, 22 January 1874
 - iii) JOHN PARKER: born about 1851.
 - iv) CHARLES P. PARKER: born 10 September 1853; married MARY V. BARNETT, 12 September 1878.
 - v) JOSEPH PARKER: born about 1857.
 - vi) SARAH PARKER: born about 1857.
 - vii) ANTHONY PARKER: born about 1861.
 - viii) ADELINE PARKER: born about 1865.
 - ix) ELLEN PARKER: born about 1865.
- f) ROBERT PARKER: born 1 July 1810 in Freehold; married LYDIA CHEESEMEN HANKINSON (born 25 September 1818 in Blue Bell, Ohio; daughter of JAMES HANKINSON and SARAH CHEESEMEN). LYDIA died 14 February 1890. ROBERT died in New Lyons, Kansas, but the date is not known.
 - i) JOHN S. PARKER: born 1 March 1842 in Preble County, OH; married MARYANN PAPE; died after 1880 in Macon County, IL.
 - ii) THOMAS PARKER: born about 1846 in OH.
 - iii) GARRETT PARKER: born about 1847 in OH; died of Civil War injuries on 24 January 1865.
 - iv) JAMES B. PARKER: born 1850 in Ohio, married JESSIE EVERT; he died in Macon County, IL after 1880.
 - v) WILLIAM T. PARKER: died 24 January 1865 (same date as GARRETT) in Macon County, IL.
- g) LYDIA BARKALOW PARKER: born 28 October 1812 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; and married DANIEL ROGERS on 8 March 1837 in Butler County, OH. He was the son of DANIEL ROGERS and PHEBE PRESTON; born 7 September 1805 in Monmouth County, NJ. DANIEL died 24 September 1845 in Butler County and LYDIA followed 40 years later, on 16 May 1885 in Fairfield Township, Butler County, OH.
 - i) WILLIAM ROGERS: born 12 March 1838 in Butler County, OH; died 1921.
 - ii) MARY ROGERS: born 16 March 1839 in Butler County, OH; died 29 Jun 1839 in Butler County, OH.
 - iii) ISAAC ROGERS: born 31 May 1840 in Butler County, OH; married ALICE HANKINSON, 11 OCTOBER 1876. ISAAC died before 1920.
 - iv) JOHN HENRY ROGERS: born 14 November 1841 in Butler County, OH; married JULIA POTTER; died 1918.

- v) SARAH ELIZABETH ROGERS: born 1 August 1843 in Hamilton, Butler County, OH; married HEINRICH MOSER, 22 February 1865; died 8 September 1936 in Pacific Grove, Monterey, CA.
 - vi) JAMES K. POLK ROGERS: born 31 January 1845 in Butler County, OH; died 1931.
 - h) JAMES SHEPHERD PARKER: born 12 May 1815 in NJ; married RACHEL HANKINSON (born 24 September 1820, Franklin, Ohio) on 11 March 1840 in Franklin Township, Ohio. RACHEL was the sister of LYDIA, ROBERT PARKER's wife. They moved to Maroa, Macon County, Illinois where JAMES died on 8 May 1880 and RACHEL on 3 June 1899 and they were buried in *Wright's Creek Cemetery* in Maroa.
 - i) WILLIAM HANKINSON PARKER: born 1 May 1841 in West Florence, Preble County, Ohio; married first ELIZA CATHERINE SHAW, 28 December 1864. ELIZA died in 1869; WILLIAM married second FRANCES MELISSA CROMWELL, 28 June 1871 in Macon County; died June 1915 in Decatur, IL.
 - ii) SARAH JANE PARKER: born 10 November 1843 in West Florence, Ohio; married ANTHONY STOUTENBOROUGH, 21 January 1863; died 28 September 1895 in Maroa, Macon County, IL.
 - iii) JAMES HANKINSON PARKER: born 10 November 1846 in West Florence, Ohio; married first EMMA A. SHAW, 27 September 187? EMMA died in 1912; JAMES married second LULU M. FERRILL, 21 September 1913; died 8 May 1924 in Maroa, Macon County, IL.
 - iv) JOHN P. PARKER: born 14 March 1853.
 - v) LYDIA ELEANOR PARKER: born 25 May 1858 in West Florence, OH; married ABRAHAM H. BATES. LYDIA died 28 September 1894 in Maroa, IL.
 - i) WILLIAM BARKELOW PARKER: born 7 November 1817 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married MARY ANN BURLEY (born 5 February 1819 in Butlerloo, OH).
 - j) JOHN PARKER: born 11 September 1819 in Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ; married ANN; died 26 August 1851 in Amanda, Butler County, OH.
- 3) **JOHN I. SHEPHERD**: married **SARAH THOMPSON** on 19 September 1812. *Their story is continued in the next part.*
- 4) MARTHA SHEPHERD
- 5) HANNAH SHEPHERD
- 6) JAMES I. SHEPHERD married ANNA or ANNIE MATHEWS in Monmouth County on 13 April 1816. On 23 March 1822, James purchased 51 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres from THOMAS DEBOW, the same date that DEBOW sold 62 acres to John I. SHEPHERD.²⁹ On 22 January 1823 when, as mentioned earlier, JAMES bought 24 acres from his father, he also bought a 4 acre tract from JOHN SHEPHERD.³⁰ They apparently lived in Freehold Township all their lives. JAMES, as mentioned earlier, is found purchasing over 92 acres from his mother in November 1835 before she left for Ohio. JAMES and ANNA are found next to his brothers JOHN and WILLIAM in the 1840 and 1860 census.³¹ In 1850 all three brothers are in Freehold Township, but not adjacent to the brothers.³² JAMES died 20 March 1875 and ANNA on 25 September 1880. The *Monmouth Inquirer and Democrat* mentions that ANNA lived near Smithburg and was survived by a grandson, the son of their only child LEWIS. This report is puzzling as other sources have listed four children born to LEWIS by 1850. They are buried in the *1st Presbyterian Church of Millstone Cemetery* in Perrineville (also known as *Perrineville Presbyterian Cemetery*). Their plot is behind that of JAMES' brother JOHN and his wife SARAH. JAMES' will and inventory (13249M) has not been reviewed.

²⁹ Monmouth County Deeds, book F2, page 298, recorded 29 January 1823.

³⁰ Monmouth County Deeds, book F2, page 299.

³¹ 1840 US Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., p. 240; and 1860 US Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., 27 June 1860, Fa.18, Dw.18, Ln.28-30, p.107; and Fa.19, Dw.19, Ln.31-36; M653, roll 701

³² 1850 US Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., 14 August 1850, p.164, Fa.131, Dw.118, Ln. 27-33; M432, roll 456

- a) LEWIS P. SHEPHERD: born 3 January 1817. LEWIS died 12 October 1850, and was interred in *1st Presbyterian Church of Millstone Cemetery* by some accounts while others give *Maplewood Cemetery* in Freehold.
 - i) JAMES HENRY SHEPHERD: born 1841, died 1845, interred with father.
 - ii) ANNA SHEPHERD
 - iii) JAMES HENRY SHEPHERD: born 28 March 1847, died 27 June 1909, buried in *Maplewood Cemetery* in Freehold, NJ.
 - iv) CHARLES L. SHEPHERD: born 18 February 1850, died 7 October 1905, buried in *Maplewood Cemetery* in Freehold, NJ.
- 7) KATHERINE SHEPHERD: married JOSEPH THOMAS; died 25 April 1856 in Monmouth County, NJ. She was buried in the *Old Yellow Meeting House (Upper Freehold Baptist) Churchyard* in Red Valley.
- 8) JOSEPH SHEPHERD: married CATHERINE STOUTENBOROUGH, daughter of DAVID STOUTENBOROUGH and ELEANOR SCHENCK on 17 March 1831 in Warren County, NJ. JOSEPH died after 1860 in Butler County, OH.³³
 - a) ELEANOR SHEPHERD: born about 1832 in OH.
 - b) HANNAH SHEPHERD: born about 1834 in OH.
 - c) MARY J. SHEPHERD: born about 1837 in OH.
 - d) SARAH SHEPHERD: born about 1840 in OH.
 - e) DANIEL SHEPHERD: born about 1843 in OH.
 - f) JOHN SHEPHERD: born about 1845 in OH.
 - g) ANTHONY SHEPHERD: born 8 June 1846 in Kyles, OH; married LUCY CHAMBERLAIN; ANTHONY died 31 October 1917 in Middleton, Butler County, Ohio and was buried in *Woodside Cemetery* in Middleton. LUCY died 13 March 1921 and was buried with her husband.
 - h) ELIZABETH SHEPHERD: born about 1849 in OH; married JAMES SCHENCK GARRISON on 1 February 1870 in OH.
 - i) EMELINE SHEPHERD: born about 1850 in OH.
- 9) MARY S. SHEPHERD: married ADDI CHAMBERLAIN 2 Feb 1826 in Freehold Township, NJ.
- 10) DAVID SHEPHERD: married ELIZABETH FLY on 23 April 1836 in Monmouth County, NJ. DAVID and ELIZABETH moved to Ohio in 1837 or 1838. DAVID died 12 October 1876 in Union Township, Butler County, OH.
 - a) JAMES O. SHEPHERD: born 7 September 1836 in Monmouth County, NJ; married LAURA ELLEN BROWN on 20 June 1867 in Butler County, OH; JAMES died 7 October 1908 in West Chester, Butler County, OH.
 - b) WILLIAM F. SHEPHERD: born 29 December 1838 in West Chester, Butler County, OH; married ELIZABETH JANE COY on 30 August 1865 in Butler County, OH; WILLIAM died on 22 July 1901 in West Chester, Butler County, OH.
 - c) MARY ELLEN SHEPHERD: born 1 May 1848 and died 13 February 1849 in West Chester, Butler County, OH.
 - d) CHARLES HENRY SHEPHERD: born 16 July 1850 in West Chester, Butler County, OH; married BARBARA WEHR on 2 March 1875 in West Chester, Butler County, OH.
- 11) PETER WILSON SHEPHERD
- 12) ANN S. SHEPHERD

³³ See n. 28; there appears a 61 year old Joseph SHEPHERD in the 1860 census for Freehold Tp. On page 125, but if the information obtained in *Descendants of Wolphert Gerretse VanKouwenhoven*, is accurate, Joseph, the subject herein, had lived in Ohio for 30 years or more by 1860.

Husband's Name: **JOHN I. SHEPHERD**

Born: 21 February 1785 NJ
Married: 19 September 1812 Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ
Died: 18 April 1867 Freehold Twp., Monmouth County, NJ
Buried: *Perrineville Presbyterian Cemetery*, Millstone Township, Monmouth County
(*First Presbyterian Church of Millstone Cemetery*)

Father: JAMES SHEPHERD, SENIOR (3 July 1751 – 24 August 1834)
Mother: HANNAH CLAYTON (1763 – 1 April 1848)

Wife's Name: **SARAH THOMPSON**

Born: 5 September 1794 NJ
Died: 6 April 1864 Smithburg, Monmouth County, NJ
Buried: *Perrineville Presbyterian Cemetery*

Father:
Mother:

| <u>ISSUE:</u> | <u>BORN:</u> | <u>WHERE:</u> |
|-------------------------------|---------------------|---------------|
| 1) MARY SHEPHERD | 1813/20(?) | NJ |
| 2) THOMPSON SHEPHERD | 1815/19 | NJ |
| 3) WILLIAM I. SHEPHERD | 20 August 1819 | NJ |
| 4) HANNAH SHEPHERD | 3 February 1822 | NJ |
| 5) CATHERINE SHEPHERD | 25 June 1827 | NJ |
| 6) JOSEPH JAMES SHEPHERD 1832 | | NJ |
| 7) LYDIA ANN SHEPHERD | 1833(?) | NJ |

They were married by EZEKIAL DAVISON, Justice of the Peace, most likely in Freehold.³⁴ JOHN's surname is given as *SHEPARD* in this record. The family lived in Freehold Township where JOHN was a farmer.^{35 36 37} JOHN was involved in several land transactions in Freehold Township. On 29 January 1822 he, and his wife SARAH, sold to his brother, JAMES SHEPHERD, JUNIOR, four acres in Freehold Township for \$48.00. Boundaries included Miteconck Brook and the northwest corner of *said JOHN SHEPHERD's meadowland*.³⁸ Three months later, he purchased 62 acres from THOMAS DEBOW for \$124.00. This property bordered one that THOMAS DEBOW sold to JAMES SHEPHERD, SENIOR on the same date.³⁹ On 11 January 1823 he purchased 10⁵⁹/₁₀₀

³⁴ Book A of Marriages, Folio 150, Monmouth County Courthouse, PO Box 1251, Freehold, NJ 07728-1251.

³⁵ 1840 U.S. Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., p.240 (William James J. and John SHEPERD) and p.260 (Joseph SHEPERD). Call No. T5, roll 81.

³⁶ 1850 U.S. Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., 20 Sept. 1850, p.182b, family 393, dwelling 368, lines 9-13 (John J. SHEPHERD) and family 394, dwelling 370, lines 14-17 (James R. PARKER). Series M432, roll 456.

³⁷ 1860 U.S. Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp. 27 June 1860, p.108, family 20, dwelling 20, lines 1-7 (John SHEPHERD) and p.107, families 18 & 19, dwellings 18 & 19, lines 28-36 (William and James SHEPHERD). Series M653, roll 701.

³⁸ Monmouth County Deeds, Vol. F2, p. 299, recorded 29 January 1823

³⁹ Monmouth County Deeds, Vol. F2, p. 97, recorded 29 January 1823.

acres for \$100.00 from GILBERT WOODHULL which was located on the north side of the North Branch of the Metedeconk River, bordering lands of THOMAS MCINTIRE.⁴⁰ On 6 October 1826 he purchased, from his parents, 8 ⁴⁰/₁₀₀ acres with house for \$20.00. Boundaries include *north of the northwest corner of JAMES SHEPHERD, SENIOR's dwelling*.⁴¹ In the 1840 census, JOHN SHEPHERD is found listed next to WILLIAM SHEPHERD and JAMES J. SHEPHERD. These are most likely brothers of JOHN, given the proximity of residences and the naming of JOHN's sons. A JOSEPH SHEPHERD also appears in Freehold, but it is not yet clear if he was related. By 1850, this family cluster appears to have dissipated. JOHN and SARAH are found with their sons THOMPSON, WILLIAM and JAMES. THOMPSON and JAMES were mentally impaired.⁴² Their daughter CATHERINE is found next to them with her husband JAMES R. PARKER, daughter SARAH and son JOHN. JOHN's farm must have been quite large as its value in 1860 was \$7000.00. Once again, he is found next to WILLIAM and JAMES SHEPHERD and their families. All three had large farms. JOHN's sons JOSEPH and WILLIAM, along with WILLIAM's wife ACSAH and their son JOHN are all together at this time. How this family "clusters" appear together in 1840 and 1860, but not 1850, can not be adequately explained yet, but it is possibly due to the procedures used by the census taker.

On an 1851 plot map of Millstone Township there are 3 adjacent lots, all located south of Burnt Tavern Road and east of "Paint Island Spring," and owned by JOHN I. SHEPHERD, J^{AS} SHEPHERD and W^M SHEPHERD. The occurrence of these three names with JOHN, JAMES and WILLIAM being the sons of JAMES and HANNAH SHEPHERD most certainly indicates the property owners on the map are JAMES' sons. These lots, today, are bounded roughly by Ely-Harmony Road to the north, Monmouth Road (Route 537) to the northwest, Cottrell Road to the south, Francis Mills Road to the west, and the town of Siloam and the Turkey Swamp Wildlife Management Area to the east. JOHN I. SHEPHERD owned the northernmost lot fronting on Ely-Harmony Road.⁴³

JOHN wrote his will on 5 February 1858 and made provisions for his wife which were not needed as she died first.

SARAH died 6 April 1864 and was interred at *Perrineville Presbyterian Cemetery* also referred to as the *First Presbyterian Church of Millstone Cemetery*. Her passing was supposedly noted in the *Monmouth Inquirer and Democrat* where the place of death for the 72 year old is given as *Smithville*.⁴⁴ Smithburg, a hamlet located at the intersection of Monmouth & Freehold-Smithburg Roads (County Route 537) and Smithburg & Siloam Roads (County Route 527), was barely two miles from the SHEPHERD farm so it is a safe bet that Smithburg rather than Smithville, a name unknown in the area, is correct. JOHN died of *old age* on 18 April 1867. His death certificate states he was a farmer, 82 years old, born and died in Freehold. It does not list his parents. In also states he was *single* an obvious error as he was a widower.⁴⁵ In the *Perrineville Presbyterian Cemetery* in Millstone Township are the following markers:⁴⁶

⁴⁰ Monmouth County Deeds, Vol. F2, p. 268, recorded 29 January 1823.

⁴¹ Monmouth County Deeds, Vol. N2, p. 55, recorded 22 March 1827.

⁴² (n.36)

⁴³ This property is located at 429 Ely-Harmony Road, Freehold Township, NJ; the 1995 owner was G. Baldachino, T/A Monmouth Meadows, 208 Sweetman Lane, Englishtown NJ 07726

⁴⁴ Family History Library film 1298676, item 3, Cecil Pette "Monmouth count obituaries"

⁴⁵ Return of Deaths, Monmouth Co., NJ; Vol. X, p.526; New Jersey Archives, 185 W. State St., Trenton, NJ 08625.

⁴⁶ Personal visit to cemetery by author, June 1992. An inventory exists: Perrineville Cemetery, William D. PERRINE, 20 June 1938, Monmouth County Historical Assoc. (LDS film # 1298676)



The inscriptions read:

IN
MEMORY OF
JOHN SHEPHERD
who died
April 17, 1867
Aged 82 yrs 1 ms
and 27 days

IN
MEMORY OF
SARAH
wife of
JOHN SHEPHERD
who died
April 6, 1864
Aged 69 yrs 7 ms
and 1 day

They are interred just behind JOHN'S brother, JAMES I. SHEPHERD and ANNA his wife.

His will, mentioned earlier, was filed on 4 May 1867.⁴⁷ He named his son WILLIAM as executor and principal beneficiary: *...furnish my property both real and personal, and Whereas my two sons THOMPSON and JOSEPH JAMES being not of sufficient intellect to be thrown upon the world ... my duty [is] to appoint my son WILLIAM I. SHEPHERD to be their guardian ... they shall under his directions reasonably labor for his benefit.* JOHN further gave to each of my beloved daughters MARY, CATHERINE, HANNAH and LYDIA ANN, the sum of \$125.00. The will was witnessed by JOSEPH HINCKLEY and PETER FORMAN. His estate was valued at \$1,722.70 according to the *Inventory* filed by WILLIAM R. COTTRELL and BENJAMIN T. PETTET on 30 April 1867. Farm animals, wagons, personal items and a *Bond & Mortgage* valued at \$1,300.00 were among the items listed. Public notice to creditors was published in the *Monmouth Democrat*. Records pertaining to the estate include an itemized list of bills and accounts paid. The list includes medical expenses of \$11.00 paid to O.R. FREEMAN, M.D.; funeral expenses of \$35.00 paid to ROBERT TANTENN; and \$25.00 paid to FRED LUPTON for a headstone. More importantly the inventory gives the surnames of each daughter. Each of his four daughters, HANNAH

⁴⁷ Shepherd, John, will of; Monmouth Co. Book I of Wills, p.62 & c. and Shepherd, John, inventory of; Monmouth Co. Book C2 of Inventories, p.308 & c.; No.12498 M; NJ Archives and Rules to Bar and Limit Creditors, Monmouth Co. CC File 23074, Vol.5, p.312, 13 May 1867 to April 1869.

JOHNSON, CATHERINE PARKER, LYDIA ANN JOHNSON and MARY JOHNSON, received \$125.00 on 29 June 1867. The entry for MARY also list *RUDOLPH JOHNSON* with this name crossed out. The residue of the estate, totaling about \$990.63, went to his son WILLIAM SHEPHERD.

As to the property of JOHN: on 30 May 1867 his son WILLIAM, acting as executor, sold to JOHN CLEVINGER ⁷⁴/₁₀₀ acres in Freehold Township for \$10.00. Boundaries include *north side of road from Burnt Tavern to MCINTIRE'S corner*.⁴⁸ On 3 April 1868 WILLIAM sells 10 ⁵⁹/₁₀₀ acres to WILLIAM COTTRELL, probably the appraiser of the estate, for \$100.00. This is the tract purchased by JOHN on 11 January 1823.⁴⁹ The disposition of two tracts JOHN owned has not yet been discovered: the 62 acre purchase recorded 1823 and the 8 ⁴⁰/₁₀₀ acre purchase from his parents in 1826.

It is interesting to note that three of their daughters married men with the surname JOHNSON – whether or not they were related has not yet been determined.

ISSUE:

- 1) MARY SHEPHERD: married ____ JOHNSON. A MARY SHEPHERD married *RULIFF JOHNSON* on 20 May 1837 in Monmouth County. It is not known at this time if this is the same person as the lined-out *RUDOLPH JOHNSON* in her father's will but the similarity of the names of the husband and wife tends to support the premise. As late as 1880 two females with the name MARY JOHNSON appear in Monmouth County, one in Freehold and one in Middleton. It is unknown if either is this MARY.
- 2) THOMPSON SHEPHERD: was mentally impaired. After his father's death, he lived with his brother WILLIAM.
- 3) WILLIAM I. SHEPHERD: married ACHSAH C. LUCAS (born 10 January 1831). They first lived with WILLIAM'S parents (1860) and then they are found in 1880 in West Freehold.⁵⁰ WILLIAM'S brothers THOMPSON and JOSEPH lived with him as did his son JOHN and wife MARY. WILLIAM died 18 July 1895 and ACHSAH 15 December 1905; buried in *Maplewood Cemetery* on Route 537 in Freehold.⁵¹ Their plots are in-line rather than side-by-side with ACHSAH'S marker in front of WILLIAM'S.
 - a) JOHN H. SHEPHERD: born October 1859; wife was named MARY E. JOHN died 1925 and MARY in 1930; they are also buried in *Maplewood Cemetery*. JOHN'S grave marker gives his year of birth as 1860.
- 4) HANNAH SHEPHERD: married JOHN W. JOHNSON who was two years older. In 1880, they were living in Manalapan Township near her younger sister LYDIA.⁵² HANNAH died 26 November 1892 and was interred at *Allentown Presbyterian Cemetery*. There is nor marker for her husband. Her sister, CATHERINE PARKER was buried in the adjacent plot in 1915.
 - a) CHARLES R. JOHNSON: born 1853 in NJ; married EMMA who was 4 years younger. Living with his parents in 1880.
 - b) CAROLINE JOHNSON: born 1854 in NJ.
- 5) CATHERINE SHEPHERD: married **JAMES R. PARKER** circa 1844. *Their story continues on page 193 in Volume 1, Chapter 7: PARKER.*

⁴⁸ Momouth County Deeds, Vol. 204, p. 164

⁴⁹ Momouth County Deeds, Vol. 219, p. 450

⁵⁰ 1880 U.S. Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold Twp., 2nd District, West Freehold; 18 June 1880, p.81b, family 269, dwelling 254, lines 20-25. Series T-9, roll 791, E.D.107.

⁵¹ Joanne Archer Buckalew, *Tombstone Transcriptions of Maplewood Cemetery, Freehold, NJ*; www.buckalew.net

⁵² 1880 Federal Census, Monmouth County, NJ; Manalapan Township. (Roll T9-0791, page 161D)

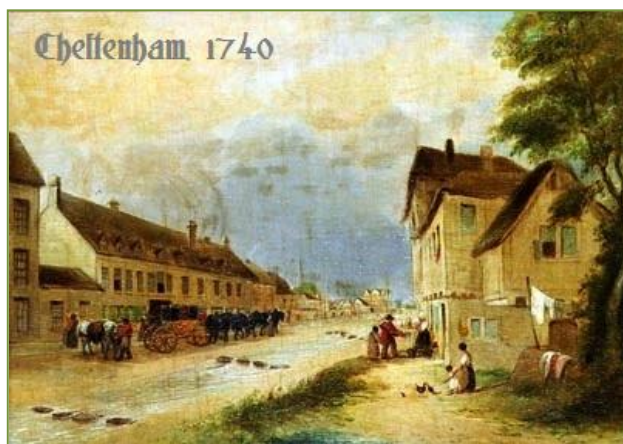
- 6) JOSEPH SHEPHERD: was living with his brother WILLIAM in 1880. At that time he is noted as *Imbecilic, sunstroke and rheumatism*. He often used the name JAMES. He died at Freehold on 5 July 1902 at 70 years. His obituary in the *Freehold Transcript* mentions only one sister CATHERINE PARKER, possibly indicating that all other siblings had died. It also states that there is a private ceremony *because of illness of MRS. WILLIAM SHEPHERD*, that being ACSAH SHEPHERD, wife of his brother WILLIAM. It states he was *buried in Freehold*.
- 7) LYDIA ANN SHEPHERD: married WILLIAM H.H. JOHNSON who was five years older. Their farm was in Manalapan Township in 1880.⁵³
 - a) WILLIAM H. JOHNSON: born 1859 in NJ.

⁵³ see note 52

Dorset



GLOUCESTERSHIRE: is another of the Welsh Border Marches, located just south of Shropshire where another branch, our SHEPHERD ancestors, are believed to have lived prior to taking ownership of Castle John in County Tipperary. Gloucestershire's western Welsh neighbor is Monmouthshire, lying just across the River Wye. The Cotswold Hills, the Forest of Dean and the fertile valley of the Severn River allow the county to have a wide variety of agricultural products. Supporting the cause of Protestants, the county supported the House of York in the War of the Roses, supported the draconian measures taken against the Roman Catholic Church by HENRY VIII in the 16th century and CROMWELL'S Parliamentary Army against CHARLES I's Royal Army in the following century.

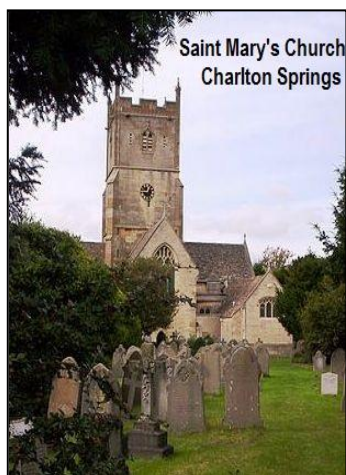


CHELTENHAM: could refer to a *town*, a *borough* or a *manor*. The *town*, on the *River Chelt*, is the result of fusing 3 ancient villages: *ALSTONE*, *ARLE MANOR* and *CHARLTON SPRINGS*. It is one of the 5 major settlements of Gloucestershire and was locally prominent because of its markets and fairs. Particular to the area was wool from the Cotswold sheep which was highly prized for half a millennium – between the 13th & 18th centuries. Local crops included carrots, cabbages, turnips, oats and barley. The lack of information on the

DORSETT line makes it difficult to pinpoint where they lived.

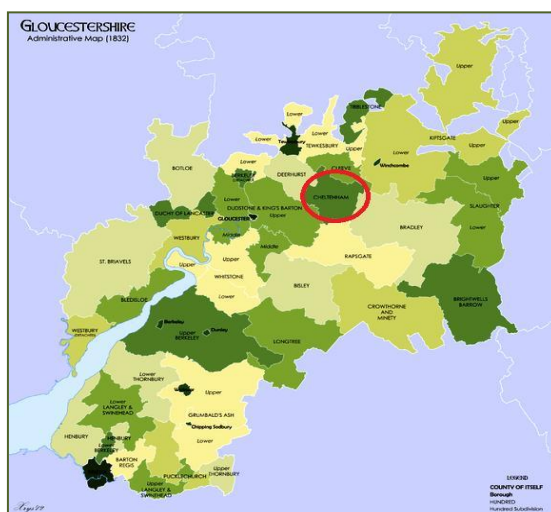
The *Parish Church of Saint Mary* (right; *Cheltenham Minster*, 2013) has been in continuous use for 850 years. The Parish Church of *CHARLTON SPRINGS* was a second *Saint Mary's Church* which was founded in 1190 (below left). Undoubtedly both were familiar sites to our DORSETT ancestors as the town was not overly large.

CHELTENHAM BOROUGH contains just 18 square miles making it the smallest of Gloucestershire's six districts. The *BOROUGH* includes the ancient villages of *SWINDON*, *UP HATHERLY*, *LECKHAMPTON* and *PRESTBURY*. The first and last of these also have ancient churches but a review of the records available online make no mention of any DORSETT which favors the probability they were from the *town*.



For most of post-Conquest history the area has been the property of the king. Feschamp Abbey in Normandy, France is recorded as being granted Cheltenham for an unspecified period and Syon Monastery, then in Islington, Middlesex, was owner until its dissolution in 1539. In 1628 Cheltenham *manor* was bought from the king by SIR JOHN DUTTON, the lord of Sherborne (Gloucester) manor. This information is included, as are the town names above, to assist with future research to be done on our DORSETT ancestors.

Technically, the DORSETT ancestor didn't cross the Atlantic, she married a CHEESEMAM and they made the move. I decided to include this family because (1) her brother also moved to the New World and lived in the same area as his sister and (2) I don't have enough information to write a separate book!



HUSBAND'S NAME:

JAMES DORSETT

Born: c1582

Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, England

Married: c1605

Cheltenham?

Died:

WIFE'S NAME:

ANNE (?)

ISSUE:

1. **MARTHA DORSETT** 1608
2. **JAMES DORSETT, JUNIOR** 1609
3. *CORNELIUS DORSETT*
4. *SAMUEL DORSETT*

Some researchers have suggested JAMES DORSETT moved to Bermuda, married, and raised his family there. This honest mistake probably originates with the fact that JAMES named his son JAMES and the *son* moved to Bermuda. How could JAMES SENIOR'S daughter MARTHA wind up marrying WILLIAM CHEESEMAM from Chesham in Buckinghamshire?

A second common mistake arises because the spelling of the surname most commonly encountered, *DORSET*, was a mistake. Because of this error, many researchers place the family in *Dorsetshire* on the southwest coast of England rather than Cheltenham in *Gloucestershire*.

To date only 2 children have been found and they have been found only in records of Middletown Township, East New Jersey. It was from a record pertaining to his daughter MARTHA that her father's name was uncovered. This led to his home town in Cheltenham.

Both children grew up in Cheltenham and MARTHA married and had a family before leaving England. The son JAMES was probably a 2nd or later son for a couple of reasons. Naming of children followed a pattern at this time in which the first son and daughter were named for grandparents and later children were named after their parents. This assumes that JAMES' own father was not named JAMES but, as the son never used a designation indicating this, such as *Junior* or *III*, there is no reason to believe it was. The laws of inheritance dictated the eldest son inherited the estate; as such the younger sons were the ones that left the area. Unless the father had no estate to inherit, it is likely that the oldest brother of the two known children, as yet unidentified, inherited what was probably a small estate. The heir would usually deed portions of the estate to younger siblings if it was large enough but that does not seem to be the case here. Unfortunately we don't know if MARTHA was the eldest daughter (and therefore named after one of her grandmothers) or not. JAMES was married before 1610, probably closer to 1605. He probably had 3 or 4 children by 1610, but only the following two have been identified:

1. **MARTHA DORSETT**: born 1608; married **WILLIAM CHEESEMAM** from Chesham in Buckinghamshire around 1627. Chesham is about 75 miles east of Cheltenham so just how the two met is a mystery. Customarily, the wife would live in the husband's hometown but this is not certain for this couple. Their first child, a daughter named **REBECCA**, was born in 1628 and they had at least 8 more children before 1645, all believed to be born in England. Some state that the family lived in Gravesend on Long Island where MARTHA died in 1644. As the patent for that town was not granted until 1645, and WILLIAM CHEESEMAM is not one of the original patentees, both statements cannot be true. One possibility is that WILLIAM and

MARTHA moved to Gravesend around 1650. WILLIAM, but not MARTHA, is recorded in records of Middletown, East New Jersey beginning in 1667. While the wife's name appears in records much less frequently than her husband, it is unusual that MARTHA does not appear at all. On the other hand, the Middletown Baptist Church records, of which WILLIAM was one of the founders, make no mention of any wife of WILLIAM which leaves us guessing as to the specifics of the family. In fact, it very well could be that MARTHA never made it to the New World but lacking records stating this to be the case, the assumption is that she accompanied her husband. Their limited family story is found in Chapter 3: CHEESEMEN in Volume 1.

2. JAMES DORSETT, JUNIOR: born 1609. A family story has JAMES spending time in Bermuda before relocating to Middletown. Arriving in his late teens, he married ANN HARRIOT in Southhampton parish, Bermuda, on 22 April 1629.¹ They lived in Warwick parish, at first east of Southhampton on the main island. By 1639 they appear to have lived in southwest Warwick according to a 1639 deed. JAMES DORSETT travelled to Middletown in 1671 where he witnessed the signing of a lease on 25 March 1671 between BRIDGET HERBERT and EDWARD SMITH of a Middletown property. His married sister MARTHA CHEESEMEN had only arrived in Middletown a few years earlier so perhaps he was visiting her. JAMES was also in Middletown from 1676 to 1678 with his wife ANN when he obtained the family farm. On 20 November 1676 he obtained a Warrant for a Survey of up to 240 acres & meadow for him *and his wife* in Middletown. The Survey was recorded on 12 May 1677 and covered 202 acres. The deed bears the date 20 July 1677. The first payment of rent was due on 25 March 1678 but the GOVERNORS quit rent account book states that as of 15 October 1686 he hasn't been able to pay because *he is poor*.²

JAMES DORSETT returned again to Warwick in Bermuda in late 1678 or early 1679. He was a member of the jury for the Shrewsbury Court of Sessions held on the 3rd & 4th of September 1678, as he had been at the previous Court held on the 28th of March, at the house of FRANCIS BORDEN which definitely places him in East Jersey at that date.³ He and ANN are found in Warwick records from 1679. In July of that year JAMES *and his wife* were fined because they were Quakers and ANN was later fined for not attending Anglican services in Warwick. ANN, who must have been alive in 1678, probably died in Bermuda in the early 1680s as nothing is heard about her in Middletown.

JAMES DORSETT reappears in Middletown records when he served on the jury at the Court of Sessions in Middletown during 1680.⁴ On 4 January 1688 he registered his ear mark with JAMES GROVER, Town Clerk for Middletown. He served as one of the Constables for Middletown Township in 1688. STILLWELL's accuracy is suspect as there are many errors in the section on DORSETT; he attributes the same marriage, or what appears to be one marriage, to different couples such as JAMES' *daughter* MARTHA marrying RICHARD HERBERT and his *granddaughter* MARTHA marrying RICHARD HERBERT. STILLWELL also fails to identify a *Proprietary Grant*, a *Warrant for Survey*, a *Survey* and the *Deed* for a single Dorsett tract of 202 acres; instead he relates *each* as a separate purchase giving JAMES hundreds of acres he

¹ Vicky Moon "Bermuda Ties" April 20, 2012, GenForum online at: <http://genforum.genealogy.com/stillwell/messages/2306.html>; references Bermuda Colonial Records Vol. III 1676-1689

² *op.cit*: Stillwell, Genealogical Miscellany, 2:154, 178, 204, 215, 223, 369, 388, 392, 396 and 414

³ Monmouth County Deed Books A, B & C (scans of original records) pages 91, 93?

⁴ *Ibid*, page 119.

never owned! The documents he cites are actually for the *same* property, the 202 acre farm.⁵ He may have remarried in Middletown as some sources give his wife's name as ELIZABETH.

The 202 acre farm remained in the family farm for 6 generations. Located near Holmdel, about 3 miles from Matawan, a portion of the 202 acres was set aside for a family burying ground.⁶ This is now the *Dorsett Town Historic Cemetery* on Telegraph Hill Road in Holmdel, Monmouth County, NJ. (Not sure where the *Town* comes from). It contains markers that are legible for only 11 DORSETT's but the burying ground has many more burials.⁷ The last family member to own the farm was ELIZABETH DORSETT, born 1780 (and apparently *married* to a DORSETT), who disposed of the farm in an unspecified manner in 1840. She died in 1879.



It is unclear when JAMES died but the years of 1720 and 1721 often found are decades too late. He probably died in the early 1690s. On 26 March 1690 there appears a *Survey* for 100 acres: JAMES DORSETT bought from WIDOW BOWNE and JEREMIAH BENNETT in Middletown which could be him or his son. STILLWELL mentions one son JOSEPH and several unnamed daughters, one of whom it seems he mixed up with his sister MARTHA as she married a *MR. CHEESEMAN*. The eldest son *was* JOSEPH and there are indications of at least one more son.

- a. JOSEPH DORSETT: born 21 April 1681. I am guessing that this was the eldest son who inherited the farm solely on his registration of the ear mark *formerly belonging* to his father JAMES, on 21 June 1734. Married 23 July 1702 ELIZABETH POLING. A JOSEPH DORSETT helped to mediate a boundary dispute between JOHANNA SMOCK and DANIEL SEABROOK in Shoal Harbor on 11 February 1739. He died 12 October 1741.
 - i. RACHEL DORSETT: born 14 April 1703. Married JOSEPH COLLINS.
 - ii. JOHN DORSETT: born 29 September 1708. Married CATHERINE HOFF. 3 ch.
 - iii. JAMES DORSETT: born 29 December 1710. Married ANNE PEW. 6 ch.
 - iv. SAMUEL DORSETT: born 16 April 1713. Died 11 September 1741. A bond given by GISBERT VAN BRACKLE and dated 23 February 1743 provides the following information: he is the 2nd husband of RACHEL, widow of SAMUEL DORSETT. SAMUEL left his widow a legacy with which to care for their daughters. GILBERT is pledging this bond to the executors of SAMUEL's estate to properly educate and care for these two daughters:
 1. ELIZABETH DORSETT
 2. MARY DORSETT
 - v. MARTHA DORSETT: born 26 April 1716. Married RICHARD HERBERT.
 - vi. ELIZABETH DORSETT: born 18 October 1719. Died before father.
 - vii. JOSEPH DORSETT: born 16 August 1722. Married MARY VAN DE VENTER. 7 ch.
- b. JAMES DORSETT: acted as Town Clerk when he registered the ear mark of the actual Town Clerk, WILLIAM LAWRENCE, JUNIOR on 29 December 1712. He was of the same generation as JOSEPH and, given his name, it is highly probable this was another son.

⁵ *op.cit*: Stillwell, Genealogical Miscellany, Volume 3 (NY: 1914) pp. 426 – 432.

⁶ E Salter "Dorsett Genealogical Record," History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties (Bayonne: Garner & Sons; 1890), p. xxiv.

⁷ <http://www.distantcousin.com/cemetery/nj/monmouth/Dorsett/>

BACKGROUND V

THE ORIGINAL QUAKER STATE

Ask anyone – the first thing that comes to mind when ‘Quaker State’ is mentioned is motor oil. The second thing is Pennsylvania, but the first Quaker State was New Jersey. Well, actually it was a Province, not a State – in fact, two Provinces. Quakers were persecuted in England as was any non-Anglican religion. GEORGE FOX (1624 – 1691) absorbed many heretical religious teachings through the 1640s and began disseminating his beliefs which attracted derision and the appellation *Quaker* well before any formal structure for his new religion emerged. He had a life-changing revelation in Pendle Hill, Lancashire in 1652 for it was then when he realized that the individual was responsible for his or her own spiritual growth – there was no need for a minister or priest, no need for Mass or sermon and no need for government involvement in matters of religion; the teachings of Christ were available to all *directly*. It’s easy to understand just how heretical these views were for, in every European nation, organized religion ruled every aspect of life from birth to death and beyond. One had to pay the recognized church every day beginning well before birth when money and land was gifted to the parish church to insure fertility and healthy births to immense deathbed bequests in which the soul was cared for through the offering of prayers for decades after death; but it didn’t end there, one was also expected to make large bequests to continue the prayers for the souls of their parents. Religion was a function of State and, as such, was a main source of income for the State. The head of the English church was the seated Monarch and any teaching that undermined their authority jeopardized their income and was deemed not only heretical but treasonous.

The Quakers well-known opposition to war makes it a pacifist religion but they are also well-known patriots comprising a large part of ambulance corps during war. Though pacifist in matters of war they were activist in promoting their views, often interrupting the services of the Anglican Church as well as services of the growing number of sects such as the Baptists and Puritans. The movement was centered on the local Monthly Meeting where monthly business was conducted. Weekly spiritual service was also held at the Monthly meeting but could be held at smaller Particular Meetings if the congregation was large enough. With growth came Quarterly Meetings and Yearly Meetings, each a larger group encompassing several of the smaller Meetings. There were also separate Men’s Meetings and Women’s Meetings, reflected in the use of separate doors and sections within the Meeting House that are ubiquitous in their houses of worship to this day. These Meetings were non-structured and contemplative or meditative in nature though individuals that were particularly moved by God could testify vocally. There was often some sort of lecture to help elucidate and spread their beliefs as well; men and women shared equal parity. Other tenets included refusal to sign any type of pledge or oath with any government and their refusal to use the accepted names for days of the week and months of the year. Both of these practices makes researching our Quaker ancestors interesting - there are no marriage licenses *per se* and what records do exist may be dated as ‘the 15th of Third Month’ or ‘at the Men’s Meeting on Second Day, Third Week of Sixth Month’. The names of days and months were anathema as all contain references to earlier religions – Wednesday is Woden’s Day, Thursday is Thor’s Day, January comes from Janus, March from Mars – so to avoid the taint of these heathen teachings Sunday became First Day, Monday Second Day and so on. Months became First, Second, Third Month but one must remember that the Julian calendar was still in effect at this time, thus First Month was March, Second Month April... In fact, remnants of the Julian calendar are still with us – September was the seventh month, *sept-* means

seven, *oct-* eight, *nov-* nine, and *dec-* ten. The change to Gregorian dating was not adopted uniformly through the 17th century, but where it was adopted the first day of the year changed from March 25th to January 1st. The result was a long period of ‘double dating’ written as 1691/92 where 1691 was the *old style* year, 1692 the *new style*. Countries adopted calendars that suited their purpose; for instance the Russian New Year was based on the Orthodox calendar and celebrated on September 1st; it too was changed to January 1st during this time, under CZAR PETER THE GREAT. There was also the ‘lost’ ten days to account for the accumulated time of that quarter of a day each year that had been ignored under the Julian calendar resulting in January 11th being the day after January 1st. Today we account for this quarter day by having adding a leap day to February every 4th year. The combination of these unique dating methods makes dating Quaker records all the more interesting.

The Society of Friends had a conflicted relationship with other religious movements arising in England at the same time. They were most closely aligned with the various Baptist sects over the years. In the earliest years of both, cooperation was commonplace and many people drifted between the two novel religious movements often more a function of possibility and convenience than one of conviction. While members of both were ideologically convinced of their specific truth in matters of religion, they were also realists. While the persecution of Baptists was in high gear in one area, the Quakers of that same area embraced their persecuted brethren and vice-versa so one encounters much overlap and intermarriage between the two. Once a degree of acceptance and normalcy settled in though, their differences caused the camaraderie to dissipate with animosity taking its place. The persecution was the greatest before 1690 and this period saw many English Quakers head to lands that held the promise of religious freedom. Unfortunately, many of those were broken promises and Quakers in the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies were persecuted as they were in Dutch New Amsterdam. Quakers found tolerance in Rhode Island and the New Jersey provinces before the creation of WILLIAM PENN’S colony which was founded on Quaker principles.

East New Jersey Quakers

The first Friends to actually settle in New Jersey did so along the Raritan River in 1663. Quaker settlements followed at Piscataway, Woodbridge, and Newark, then in Shrewsbury, where a meeting was settled by 1670. When SIR GEORGE CARTERET died in 1681, the Quakers jumped at the chance to purchase East Jersey. The prominent Quaker WILLIAM PENN was appointed to negotiate with the executors of the CARTERET estate and the widow ELIZABETH CARTERET. The executors asked £5000 and PENN came back with a much lower offer. Several rounds of negotiations ensued and PENN purchased East Jersey on behalf of himself and 11 other investors for £3400 in February 1682. It is believed that PENN targeted fellow Quakers to invest but it is not certain how many of the 12 were Quaker. To lower the risk of this investment, the patentees secured a second group of 12 investors within 6 months; their investment was distributed to the original patentees thereby lowering the amount they had at risk. The Quaker EDWARD BYLLYNGE, intimately involved with West Jersey, numbered among this second group, but, again, how many were Quakers is not known. The Shrewsbury Monthly Meeting is the oldest in the State, being established in 1664.



The Friendly Province of West New Jersey

West Jersey land transactions developed on a wholly different system than East Jersey which used townships and counties.^{1 2 3} Recall that SIR GEORGE CARTERET and BARON JOHN BERKELEY were the Lord Proprietors of East and West Jersey, respectively. BERKELEY had to sell his interest due to strained financial circumstances, which he did, to two Quakers: JOHN FENWICK purchased 10% while EDWARD BYLLYNGE agreed to purchase the rest. Just how this fledgling province came to the notice of the Quakers was through a daring voyage undertaken by ROBERT FOWLER a mariner from Bridlington, Yorkshire 20 years earlier. In 1657 FOWLER, a recent and fervent convert, built the boat *Woodhouse* and sailed from London with 10 Quakers and a crew of five. Despite no knowledge of trans-Atlantic sailing and purported to be without charts or navigation equipment, the *Woodhouse* landed on Long Island on the 1st of August after 2 months at sea. Proceeding through New Amsterdam, several of the travelers headed south to settle along the Delaware River. FOWLER returned to Yorkshire where he continued to promote the nascent province though he never returned to the New World.

Returning to the new 'owners' – BYLLYNGE couldn't raise the amount pledged and he had to file for bankruptcy protection. The entire colony came under the control of a board of 3 trustees, WILLIAM PENN, NICHOLAS LUCAS and GAWEN LAURIE, who, in turn, created a joint stock company. An agreement was reached with FENWICK in which he received 10 of the 100 shares that were issued at a face value at £350 each. The rest were to be sold in 10 share blocks, called a Tenth, costing £3500. Five Yorkshire men made a deal with BYLLYNGE: they would pay off all the bad debts he had to Yorkshire creditors in exchange for 10 shares (10% or a Tenth). They agreed to add whatever was needed to the amount of debt to bring the total payout to £3500. This was the largest block of shares to be sold and the men became the Yorkshire Proprietors, a group that included MAHLON STACY. They immediately began to sell off portions of their 10 shares individually and as a group and paid off BYLLYNGE's creditors and reimbursed him for his loss in the venture; the rest was profit for the stock company. The trustees wanted to hash-out a few details before promoting the colony – a new Patent was needed as the original one issued to BERKELEY was invalidated by the brief period when the colony reverted to Dutch rule after the 3rd Dutch-Anglo War in 1673; the boundary between East and West Jersey needed to change because the trustees wanted the whole east bank of the Delaware in West Jersey; and the right of self-government needed to be included in a new patent to be secured from the Duke of York. FENWICK was impatient and sailed on the *Griffin*, reaching his future colony on 25 November 1675 with 150 settlers where the *Salem Meeting* was established. Meanwhile, the trustees succeeded in securing two of the three conditions: they got a new Patent and the patent included the whole of the east bank of the Delaware. Self-government was problematic as the Duke had created the *Dominion* which covered all the English holdings north of Maryland, over which EDMUND ANDROS had been appointed Governor. FENWICK's hasty departure left him in the dark on the negotiations and his assumption of the powers of government would come to cause him much grief in the very near future.

The rest of the Province of West New Jersey system was sold by the joint stock company to investors in $\frac{1}{10}$ shares called a Tenth. The trustees published and circulated through the kingdom a description of it, with an invitation to Friends and others to purchase lands and promote emigration. A share of land after the surveys were made in West Jersey increased from the stated 5,200 acres to approximately 6,400 acres. Only 25% of purchasers actually took up residence,

the rest were investors or land speculators. In publishing these proposals for colonization, they were careful to advise, that *whosoever had a desire to be concerned in this intended plantation should weigh the thing well before the Lord, and not headily and rashly conclude on any such remove, and that they do not offer violence to the tender love of their near kindred, but soberly and conscientiously endeavour to obtain their good-will and the unity of Friends where they live.* Groups of investors were developed somewhat along geographic lines: there was a group from Yorkshire, another from London and a third group was Irish; at least this is how they came to be named. Once enough money was raised to buy a whole Tenth, representatives were sent to the new colony to survey the tract and purchase the land from the Lenni Lenape inhabitants. Some of our ancestors were these representatives and many of the deeds of our ancestors include descriptions such as *one-half of one full share in the First Tenth.*

One of the earliest investors was our ancestor THOMAS FOULKES, in January 1677 who invested in the *idea* of owning 200 acres of land. By March 1677, one third of the 90 shares held by the stock company had been sold, all to Quakers except DOCTOR DANIEL COX. On 2 March 1677 the sale of the first Tenth to the Yorkshire group was signed which gave them first choice of any location in the Province except what FENWICK claimed as his ‘colony’ in the south. The exception to the rule always seems to have been the cause of trouble – just as FENWICK who sailed prematurely had trouble, so would the non-Quaker DOCTOR COX. He would be the cause of much discord and strife in the years to come and was a main reason for PENN’S ultimate abandonment of the Jersey provinces in favor of his own west of the Delaware and for this reason, Pennsylvania and not New Jersey is the Quaker State.

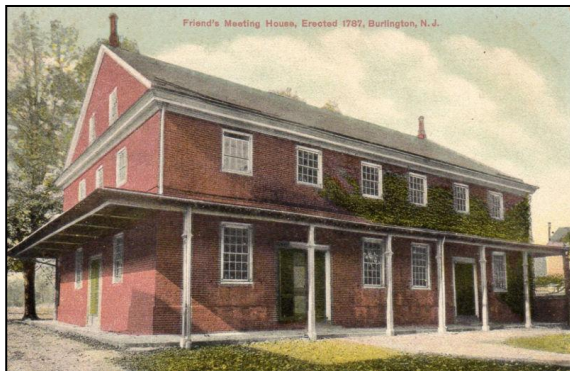
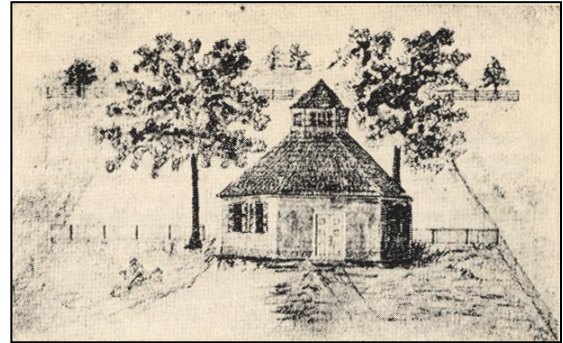
Remember, these were investments and the investors were not buying land; they were buying into the anticipated future success of their investment. The investors hired Commissioners to actually take ownership of the land through purchase agreements with the local tribes. In May 1677 the first group of Commissioners sailed on the *Kent*. THOMAS FOULKES was one of the Commissioners but sources differ as to which group of investors he represented. Other Commissioners to sail were ROBERT STACY (MAHLON’S brother), JOSEPH HELMSLEY, WILLIAM EMLEY, THOMAS OLIVE, DANIEL WILLS, JOHN PENFORD, BENJAMIN SCOTT and JOHN KINSLEY. One more Commissioner, RICHARD GUY was already in the Province.^{4 5}

There were 7 Irish proprietors of the Third Tenth, located between Oldman's and Timber Creeks – ANTHONY SHARP, WILLIAM CLARK, MATTHIAS FOSTER, ROGER ROBERTS, RICHARD HUNTER, THOMAS ATHERTON, and THOMAS STARKEY who purchased their land in September 1677 for *30 match-coats, 20 guns, 30 kettles, 1 great kettle, 30 pair of hose, 20 fathoms of duffels, 30 petticoats, 30 narrow hoes, 30 bars of lead, 15 small barrels of powder, 70 knives, 30 Indian axes, 70 combs, 60 pair of tobacco tongs, 60 tinshaw looking-glasses, 120 awl-blades, 120 fish-hooks, 2 grasps of red paint, 120 needles, 60 tobacco boxes, 120 pipes, 200 bells, 100 Jews-harps, and 6 anchors of rum.*

The Fourth Tenth, between Timber Creek and Fenwick’s Colony, was owned by ROBERT TURNER, JOSEPH SLEIGH, ROBERT ZANE, THOMAS THACKARA, and WILLIAM BATES. The other five Tenths may have been slated for the rest of the province north of Assunpinck Creek.

Now to worship – as already mentioned Salem Monthly Meeting commenced in 1675 in Fenwick's Colony. Soon after the arrival, the sails of the *Kent* were used to erect a tent for the Burlington Monthly Meeting with its first "meeting for discipline" held 15 Fifth Month 1678 (25 July 1678 new style). Meetings moved inside the first framed house of JOHN WOOLSTON and the homes of (his brother) THOMAS WOOLSTON, and THOMAS GARDINER and his widow in Burlington.⁶ The first Yearly Meeting was held at the home of THOMAS GARDINER for four days beginning Sixth Month 28th, 1681 (7 September 1681 n.s.). Burlington Quarterly Meeting was established Ninth Month 29th, 1681 (9 December 1681 n.s.).

A Meeting House was ordered in 1682 and the building was completed in 1685, and was called the "great meeting-house," which must have been very singular in appearance, being as indicated, hexagonal in form, with a roof of steep pitch, surmounted by a sort of cupola, corresponding in shape with the main building. It was a frame structure, and found to be too cold for use in the severe winters to which the settlers were subjected.



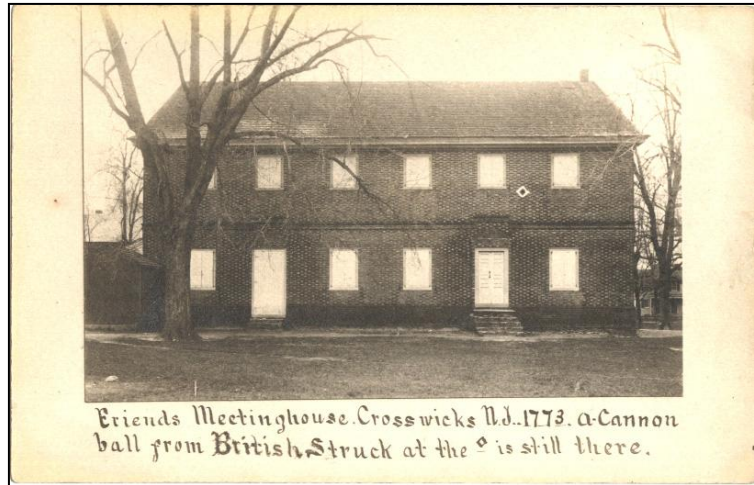
In 1696, an addition was made to it for a winter house, built of brick, 30 feet long, and of equal width and height with the other; provided with a large open fire place, and a "double wooden floor," wainscoted and plastered walls. This house stood for a century, and was replaced by the present substantial brick structure. The house known as the "new meeting-house" was built for the better accommodation of the Yearly Meeting, in 1716.

After the founding of Philadelphia in 1682, it was agreed to build a meeting house with six sides, "forty feet square from out to out". It was the largest (only?) public building in town, and was at first used for public events as well as for Friends meetings. This brick building mirrored Burlington's wooden structure (which was too cold during winter months) and doubled as the Philadelphia Courthouse until 1691.⁷ The Philadelphia Yearly Meeting alternated between Burlington and Philadelphia until 1760.⁸



Crosswicks Monthly Meeting started out as Chesterfield Monthly Meeting and began meeting around 1681 but plans for its creation were laid out before any of the founding members had even left England. It took its name from the Derbyshire Meeting of the same name in honor of the 2nd Earl of Chesterfield, PHILIP STANHOPE

(1634 – 1714). There are *certificates of removal* in Derbyshire the name Chesterfield Monthly Meeting in New Jersey dated before any of the immigrants left England for West Jersey in 1677 making it appear that the Derbyshire Meeting was the parent of the West Jersey one of the same name. The first marriage of record of this Meeting is for MARY FOULKES, daughter of our ancestor THOMAS FOULKES, SENIOR and SAMUEL BUNTING at the home of FRANCIS DAVENPORT on 19 September 1684. The first log meeting house was built in 1692.



The second one, of brick, was built in 1706 on Ward Avenue on land donated by SAMUEL BUNTING. The present building, at Front and Church Streets, was completed in 1773. This is the familiar building of various childhood outings – it was occupied by Patriot forces in 1778 and the Revolutionary War cannon ball is still to be seen imbedded, or cemented, in its wall.

Several subordinate Meeting Houses were established over the next century: Rancocas (1681, in the burying ground on Centerton Road); Stony Brook (1710, Princeton); East Branch or Robbin's Meeting (1727, Allentown); Upper Springfield (1728, Mount Holly); Manasquan (~1730); Arney's Mount (1739) and Upper Freehold, Bordentown and Trenton, all in 1775.

¹ Joseph J. Felcone, "Ewing Township A History to the Year 1700" (1985)

² Samuel Janney, "The Life of William Penn," 6th edition, 1882. Transcribed by James Quinn, Historian, Gwynedd Friends Meeting (Pennsylvania); <http://www.ushistory.org/penn/pennnj.htm>

³ http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~paxson/graphics-pax/mtghse_notpa.html

⁴ Gordon's History of New Jersey, page 39.

⁵ Smith's History of New Jersey, page 92

⁶ Thomas Balch, ed., Letters and Papers Relating Chiefly to the Provincial History of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia: Crissy & Markley, Printers, 1855), cxiii.

⁷ Robert H. Wilson, Philadelphia Quakers, 1681-1981 (Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, 1981), 7.

⁸ Ezra Michener, A Retrospect of Early Quakerism:... (Philadelphia: T. Ellwood Zell, 1860; reprinted facsimile, Washington, DC: Cool Spring Publishing Company, 1991), 35-6.

Foulkes



HALFIELD GATE: a farming community south of Chesterfield; it is believed the family belonged to the Quaker Monthly Meeting in this place. Halfield Gate is close to the southern geographic limit of that Monthly Meeting so it is quite possible they attended the closer one, Whitelee Monthly Meeting (later Breach Monthly Meeting). This was located just south of Halfield Gate at Codnor near the Breach farm (Codnor Breach).

DERBYSHIRE: The northwest part of this midlands county was held by the Norman noble WILLIAM PEVEREL and the rest by HENRY DE FERRERS, whose son ROBERT was created the 1st Earl of Derby. Recall that DE FERRERS held Stapleford Manor where our STEEPY ancestors are believed to have lived before moving to Cornwall. By the 1330s the Earl ticked off the King, HENRY III, and all of Derbyshire was given to the King's 2nd son EDMUND, Earl of Lancaster.

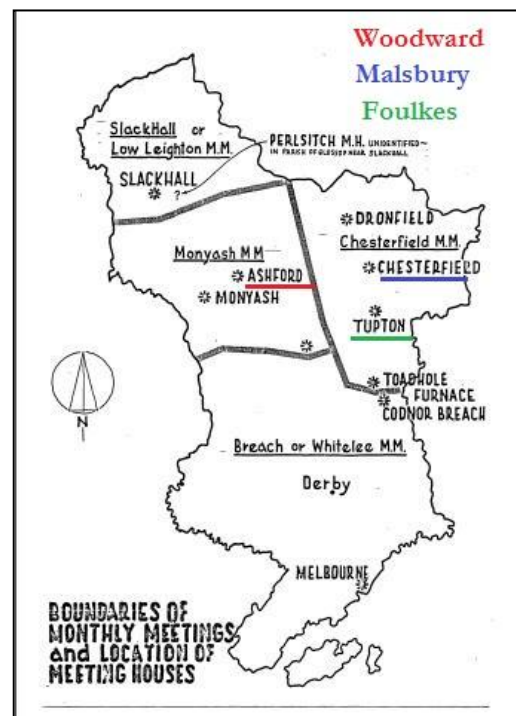
Husband's Name: **THOMAS FOULKES**
 Born: 1624 Halffield Gate, Derbyshire, England
 Married: c1654 Derbyshire, England
 Died: 10 June 1714 Crosswicks, Burlington County, New Jersey

Wife's Name: **MARY¹**
 Born: 1629 Derbyshire, England
 Died: 15 February 1718 Crosswicks, Burlington County, New Jersey

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|---------------------------|------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. MARY FOULKES | 14 August 1655 | Derbyshire, England |
| 2. SARAH FOULKES | 6 November 1657 | Derbyshire, England |
| 3. HANNAH FOULKES | 16 February 1660 | Derbyshire, England |
| 4. HANNAH FOULKES | 27 February 1662 | Derbyshire, England |
| 5. THOMAS FOULKES, JUNIOR | 7 July 1665 | Derbyshire, England |
| 6. HANNAH FOULKES | c1667 | Derbyshire, England |
| 7. JOANNA FOULKES | c1670 | Derbyshire, England |

THOMAS and MARY FOULKE were from Derbyshire; some writers mention Wingfield Monthly Meeting. While there is no *Wingfield Monthly Meeting*, there is a large village named North Wingfield about 4.5 miles southeast of Chesterfield (home of our MALSBURY ancestors), near Tupton and this place has been identified as the FOULKES hometown by several researchers, however this has not been verified. When THOMAS bought land from MAHLON STACY in January 1677 he was said to be of *Holigate, Derbyshire*, which has not been found. The closest name found is *Halfield Gate*, about 7 miles south of Tupton, bordering Toadhole Furnace on the north. Their daughter HANNAH died at 11 months old on 6 January 1661 in Derbyshire and HANNAH #2 died just shy of her 5th birthday on 22 January 1667.

To move to a new Quaker meeting, a *certificate of removal* was requested. THOMAS received one that described him as very *wealthy, intelligent and religious*. The *certificate* could have been issued by Tupton Meeting in Chesterfield Monthly Meeting or Codnor Breach Meeting in Whitelee Monthly Meeting. Tupton was closest to North Wingfield and Codnor Breach was closest to Halfield Gate; which one the FOULKES attended is not certain. It has been related that the *certificate* specified it was for removal to



¹ Quaker-Roots-L Archives; online at: <http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/QUAKER-ROOTS/2000-01/0948988983>

Chesterfield Meeting in *New Caesaria*. This indicates that, while the Chesterfield Meeting House at Crosswicks had yet to be built, plans were afoot at Chesterfield Monthly Meeting in Derbyshire for several months prior to the arrival of the Quaker settlers at Crosswicks. There is no mention of such a *certificate* for MARY; she may not have required a separate *certificate*.

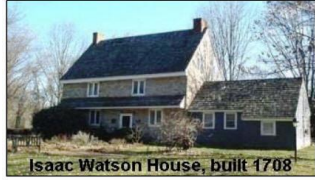
THOMAS was employed to secure the lands in the Tenth by purchases from the Native population. He was supposedly employed by WILLIAM PENN to obtain the land. It is doubtful he was limited in PENN's employment to purchases for the Second Tenth, which is the manner in which his employment is described. PENN was instrumental in securing the whole of West New Jersey for a Quaker *safe-haven*, after BERKELEY sold out (PENN moved across the Delaware a few years later, founding Pennsylvania). THOMAS was more likely made a *Commissioner* by PENN to buy lands in the Tenth that already had interested parties, *i.e.* the First, Second & Third Tenth and not just the Second, or London, Tenth in which PENN was heavily invested.

THOMAS was one of several *Commissioners* heading to the colonies to accomplish the task; there are 9 named *grantees* on the 3 deeds of September and October 1677 (1st, 2nd & 3rd Tenth) but it is not clear if all the *grantees* had to be *Commissioners*. The Concessions of March 1677 specify 8 *Commissioners* are to be appointed but 9 men identified as *Commissioners* arrived on the *Kent*. There was an additional *Commissioner* who arrived before the *Kent*, named JOHN KINSEY or RICHARD GUY depending on your source, which gives us a total of 10 or 11 *Commissioners*. In addition to THOMAS, the following 8 *Commissioners* are listed as passengers of the *Kent*: WILLIAM CLAYTON, WILLIAM EMLEY, JOSEPH HELMSLEY, THOMAS OLIVE, JOHN PENFORD, BENJAMIN SCOTT, ROBERT STACEY and DANIEL WILLS. This was more than just a job, it was a way to move his family to the colony with a degree of security that many did not have. THOMAS prepared for the massive undertaking of leaving everything that was familiar and civilized behind to start anew in the forests of a province he had never even seen and to make such an adventure sound enticing to his wife who had charge of their children ranging in ages from 7 to 22. True, there were other Friends doing the same with their families which offered some comfort to the middle-aged couple – he was 53 and she was 48. On 19 January 1677 he bought, sight-unseen, 200 acres at the head of the navigable waters of Crosswicks Creek from MAHLON STACY of Yorkshire. While deeds are routine documents in most instances, this one, dated 29 January 1677, stands out for a number of reasons. Neither man had ever *been* to the colony; THOMAS arrived 6 months *after buying* the land and almost a year before the seller. Negotiations for the actual purchase of the tract THOMAS just bought from MAHLON were months in the future meaning neither the buyer nor the seller actually *owned* the land – they were dealing with the *idea* of future ownership. That definitely increased the risks involved. There is no description of the land purchased, only the acreage and general locality, but through future records, its location can be pinpointed. What was he to do with his family? Burlington wouldn't be founded until a year after they laid anchor and Trenton was non-existent (remember, MAHLON STACY was the 1st to live where the Assunpink joins the Delaware, south of the Capitol complex).

Originally Rancocas Creek which enters the Delaware at the south end of Delanco, about 6 miles south of Burlington, was the dividing line between the Yorkshire (1st) and London (2nd) Tenth. The *Commissioners* bought the land along on the Delaware between the Assunpink and Rancocas Creeks for the Yorkshire proprietors, covering northern Burlington and southern Mercer counties today; land between the Rancocas and Timber Creeks (just south of Gloucester City) for the London proprietors, which covers much of southern Burlington and northern

Camden counties today; and land between Timber and Old Man's Creeks for the proprietors of the Irish (3rd) Tenth (southern Camden and Gloucester counties today).

The *Kent* was loaded with 230 Quaker families and 40 crew headed to the colony carrying almost 25% of the colonists of the first 2 years. More than 1,000 families arrived on 4 vessels:



the *Kent* in June 1677, the fly-boat *Martha* from Hull and the *Willing Minde* from London arrived in November 1677 and the *Shield*, which sailed from Hull, arrived on 10 December 1678 with ISAAC WATSON aboard (he married THOMAS' daughter JOANNA and moved to Nottingham Township and built the house, left).

The *Kent*'s master was GREGORY MARLOW and he started loading in London on 19 March 1677. Leaving London on 31 March 1677, the *Kent* encountered the Royal Barge of KING CHARLES II on the Thames who gave the new colonists his blessing. The vessel loaded more passengers in several English ports and got underway in May 1677. Being wealthy probably meant that THOMAS, MARY and their 5 children sailed in more comfort on a trip that can only be described as uncomfortable. The price for a voyage to West Jersey – including meat, drink, and transportation of one chest – was £5 for an adult, 50 shillings for children under 12, while infants traveled at no charge. Ships sailed from London, Hull, or Dublin and would stop at Leith, Dundel, Aberdeen, Aire, and Waterford if a group of 30 or more gathered for passage.

The date of 16 June 1677, often given as the *Kent*'s arrival at New Castle, Delaware, is wrong. A contemporary source states that it was *sighted off Sandy Hook 14 August 1677* which dovetails nicely with a reported date of arrival at New York of 16 August. After securing the required paperwork from the New York Provincial Governor, the vessel sailed to Perth Amboy, undoubtedly delivering correspondence for East Jersey, then docking briefly at New Castle and continuing north on the Delaware to Raccoon Creek which they entered, heading towards Swedesboro, one of the only inhabited places in the province. A few Quakers had lived in this area since the late 1650s. About 230 of the 270 people on the *Kent* disembarked here and stayed in very crude quarters in barns, stables, and cramped small homes while a site was chosen for a town. The only other inhabited place along this stretch of the Delaware at this early date was a Dutch and a Swedish settlement where Philadelphia now is. Many of the passengers settled in Pennsylvania and along Raccoon Creek.

Originally the proprietors of the 1st and 2nd Tenths had planned to establish a town in each Tenth but, seeing the vast wilderness that greeted them, they ultimately decided on a single town to be shared. The town's main street, High Street, would be serve first as a *symbolic border* between the 1st and 2nd Tenth – those from Yorkshire (and Derbyshire) would live on the north side of the street (representing the northern Yorkshire Tenth) while those from London would live on the south side (the southern London Tenth). Rancocas Creek was soon given up as the actual border separating the Yorkshire and London Tenths. The other 40 people that sailed on the *Kent* headed farther north on the Delaware to start buying land and pick the site for their town; whether they sailed in the *Kent* or used a smaller craft is disputed but just where a boat big enough to carry 40 people would be found is unknown. They anchored at *Chygoes Island* which was *not* an island. It was a spit of land that was almost surrounded by a creek that was named for the Native Sachem who lived on the spit. Once the land was purchased, the town founded here was named *New Beverley*, then *Bridlington* but we know it as Burlington. *Bridlington* Civil Parish was a coastal district in Yorkshire that included *Beverly*, where the founder of the Society, GEORGE FOX,

preached and *Burlington* village; both have since been incorporated in the town of Bridlington and it was 2005 when Bridlington Monthly Meeting closed its doors.² The majority of investors in the Yorkshire Tenth may have hailed from Yorkshire but a significant minority came from Chesterfield in Derbyshire. The former founded Burlington Monthly Meeting while the latter founded Chesterfield Monthly Meeting. High Street became the actual border in the 1680s: the Yorkshire Tenth extended north from *the highroad to Burlington to the River Derwent alias Assunpink* (Creek which came to mark the southern edge of *Ye Falles of Delaware* or Trenton) while the London Tenth extended south from *the highroad to Burlington to River Cropwell alias Pensaukin* (now at Palmyra). That was not the only border change. The Tenths originally extended east to a line drawn between the heads of the named creeks but this was discarded in favor of traversing the province in a wedge with the point jutting out into the Atlantic between the harbors at Little Egg and Great Egg.

One of the people at Burlington was a carpenter who was in great demand to build houses; because of this it may be that THOMAS' family accompanied him to the future site of the town since the lodgings available along Raccoon Creek were decrepit.

Evidently a determined and efficient group of men, the *Commissioners* secured the London Tenth by deed on 10 September 1677, less than two weeks after arriving. That deed names KATAMAS, SCKAPPIE, PEANTO *alias* ENEQUETTE, RENOWIGHAWAN and JACKICKON, Native *Sachems* as grantors of the land along the Delaware River *between Rankokus Creek on the North and Timber Creek on the South* extending east to a line drawn between the heads of the two named creeks. This marked the boundaries of the London Tenth and the 8 grantees were all *Commissioners*: THOMAS FOLKE, THOMAS OLLIVE, DANIEL WILLS, JOHN PENNFORD, BENJAMIN SCOTT, JOSEPH HELMSLEY, ROBERT STACY and JOHN EMLEY. Next the *Commissioners* secured the tract of land on the Delaware River between Timber Creek and *Old Man's Brook* (Oldman's Creek, just south of the *Commodore Barry Bridge*) for the *Irish proprietors* on 27 September. There were 9 grantees; the 8 already named plus JOHN KINSEY. The grantors were MOHOCKSEY, TATAMECKHO, and APPERINGES, *Sachems*. The *Commissioners* completed their task with the purchase of land between Rancocas and Assunpinck Creeks by deed on 10 October 1677. The grantees for the Yorkshire Tenth were the same 9 *Commissioners* that purchased the Irish Tenth.

The FOULKES family may have headed to the Quaker community at Crosswicks, New Jersey where Chesterfield Meeting had just been formed in October.³ Crosswicks Creek, whose name comes from the local natives and means *divided creek*, determined where the town of the same name would be situated in 1677 – it was located at the point farthest upstream from the Delaware that is navigable. Having only just settled at Burlington in early September, the family must have waited until a proper house had been built at Crosswicks the following spring. The south bank of the creek was Chesterfield Township while the north bank was named Nottingham Township, then both in Burlington County. The border still exists but Nottingham Township was renamed out-of-existence in the 19th century so that North Crosswicks is in Hamilton Township, Mercer County. Chesterfield Township included New Hanover and North Hanover Townships until 1723 and the Borough of Bordentown until 1823. Crosswicks was the first and only town in the township for about a decade until Farnsworth Landing took root around 1698 (we know it as

² "Farewell to Quakers After 300 Years," *Bridlington Free Press*, 28 December 2005.

³ My West Virginia Pioneer Families

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~wvpioneers/Ancestor%20Stories.html#thomasfoulke>

Bordentown) followed by Jacobstown around 1720 and Recklesstown (we know it as Chesterfield) in 1723. All 4 towns were settled by Quakers.

THOMAS FOULKES is found throughout Chesterfield Township Town Dockets.⁴ In fact he is in the first entry dated 15 December 1692 where he is listed as the second holder of the office of *Constable* for Chesterfield Township; later records list him as the first *Overseer of the Highways* in 1688, *Constable* in 1689 and *Overseer of the Poor* in 1690. He may have been chosen *Overseer of the Highways* in 1693 for the second time. On 12 December 1693 he is 1 of 43 men agreeing to pay a 3 shilling fine if he neglects to attend a township meeting after being summoned lawfully by the *CONSTABLE*. On 2 January 1694 he is 1 of 5 men listed who have already held the office of *Overseer of the Highway*. On 15 November 1695 THOMAS and his son-in-law SAMUEL BUNTING are 2 of 8 men chosen to lay out a new road between *the falles* (Trenton) and Burlington (the future Route 130) under the direction of the *Overseer of the Highway*. Under that same date, the following is recorded (with spelling corrections): *THOMAS FOULKES who was hired by JOHN BUNTING to serve in the Office of a Constable* turned over his accounts and the 14s 11p belonging to that office; it is not clear he was hired to assist or substitute for the *Constable* chosen to serve in 1695. On 16 December 1706 THOMAS FOULKES was again chosen *Overseer of the Poor* for 1707; it is assumed to be the elder THOMAS as the entries for his son specify *Junior*. THOMAS made an offer, which was approved, at the 22 April 1709 meeting to provide MARY WHEATCRAFT with food and clothes at a cost of £8 yearly (about \$1,400). She first appears in the Township Docket in March 1708 when £12 is allotted for her the upkeep of her & her children; an additional £4 was given to GEORGE NICHOLSON to build a log house for her to live in. This was increased to £12 for 1709. In January 1709 JOHN CHESHER, the *Overseer of the Poor* for 1708, presented a bill for money he spent on her upkeep totaling £16 2s 1p. The new *Overseer of the Poor*, JOHN BACON, summoned a meeting to consider levying a tax to meet her upkeep costs. At this point, THOMAS made his offer which was accepted. On 30 July 1709 he asked for, and received an additional 20 shillings for her maintenance *for not removing of the log house*. Not exactly sure what they were trying to convey. THOMAS does not appear in the docket after the July 1709 meeting. At the last available recorded meeting on 2 December 1712, MARY was to be placed under the care of someone else starting in 1713 so it appears that THOMAS maintained her from April 1709 until December 1712 with a significant savings to the local government.

He also owned land in the town of Burlington very early as he is found selling it on 1 October 1684 to his son-in-law SAMUEL BUNTING. On 20 June 1687 he sold another Burlington tract to JOHN SMITH but where the land was is not clear.⁵ How he came to possess these tracts is unclear but one may reflect the previously mentioned, but undocumented, first home in that town.

We can pinpoint the exact location of at least one tract owned by THOMAS: the records of Chesterfield Monthly Meeting contain the following: *At a monthly meeting held at the house of FRANCIS DAVENPORT, ye 7th of ye 11th mo. 1685 it was directed that deeds of Trust for the burying ground at Chesterfield be made from THOMAS FOULKE, Grantor, to FRANCIS DAVENPORT, SAMUEL BUNTING, JOHN BUNTING, THOMAS GILBERTHORPE, ROGER PARKS and ROBERT WILSON.* This six acre tract was east of the village and west of a 677 acre tract owned by DAVENPORT.

⁴ Carlos Godfrey, *Town Dockets of Chesterfield Township, Burlington County, New Jersey December 15, 1692 to December 2, 1712* (Trenton, NJ; n.d.). Has notation "Original in the Congressional Library"

⁵ Burlington County Deeds, Book B, pages 268 & 704.

Though largely gone, the burial ground was originally on the site the Meeting House currently occupies on Church Street; there are few remaining markers.

THOMAS sold the 200 acre Crosswicks tract he bought from MAHLON STACY before leaving England to his son-in-law ANTHONY WOODWARD on 22 January 1688.⁶ He sold land in Chesterfield on 3 March 1700 to his grandson SAMUEL BUNTING, JUNIOR.⁷ He witnessed the marriage of ANTHONY ELTON and ELIZABETH REVELL on 20 February 1688 and witnessed the signing of the Will of GEORGE NICHOLSON of Chesterfield Township, Burlington County on 16 July 1689. He assisted his son-in-law ANTHONY WOODWARD with 2 estate inventories in 1710: ROBERT WILSON of Chesterfield Township, Burlington County on 11 February and SAMUEL RADFORD of Nottingham Township, Burlington County on 14 November.⁸

The original Nottingham Township covered the northernmost part of the Yorkshire Tenth from the Assunpink Creek south. In 1694 most of, if not all of, what became Mercer County in 1838 was tacked onto Burlington County with the name Hopewell Township. Later boundary changes split Hopewell Township in 2 with Trenton in South Hopewell Township. Both Hopewell's were taken from Burlington and given to Hunterdon County (which explains why Mercer County's first municipal building was the Hunterdon County Court House). With the formation of Mercer County in 1838, Hunterdon lost South Hopewell Township which became Trenton Township and Burlington lost Nottingham Township, most of which became Hamilton Township. The rump of Nottingham was basically Lalor track – the future site of the roller rink, Atlantic Mills and *Champale*® malt liquor, a *wine-like beer, but cheaper* that is now owned by Pabst. About the only reminder that Nottingham ever existed is found when driving on Nottingham Way or passing Nottingham High School (Hamilton-North). Now, leaving this derailment and returning to my previous side-tracked line of thought about Nottingham. The effect of all these changes has given us an unexpected good result: the original Nottingham Township became the stuff that old people used to talk about: how deep the snow was when *they* were kids, how many miles *they* had to walk in that snow to get to church, school or the bowling alley and how great *Old Nottingham* was.

Shortly after the family's arrival the alternative spelling of *FOLKES* began regularly appearing in the records.

ISSUE

1. MARY FOULKES: and SAMUEL BUNTING, both of Chesterfield, married at the home of FRANCIS DAVENPORT on 18 September 1684. The marriage was under the auspices of Chesterfield Meeting and her father and brother were 2 of the witnesses. SAMUEL had been a member of Monyash Monthly Meeting in Derbyshire. He decided to move to Chesterfield, not the Monthly Meeting immediately east where our MALSBURY ancestors come from, but the one in Crosswicks; he arrived in 1678.⁹ It is not known if this was the same SAMUEL BUNTING that bought THOMAS' property in Burlington, but it likely was; it is also likely that it was the site of the first FOULKES home. MARY died in 1722 and SAMUEL in 1724.
 - a. JOHN BUNTING: married ALICE LORD.
 - b. SAMUEL BUNTING: married MARY WOOLSTON.

⁶ Burlington County Deeds, Book B, p 254.

⁷ Burlington County Deeds, Book D, p 101.

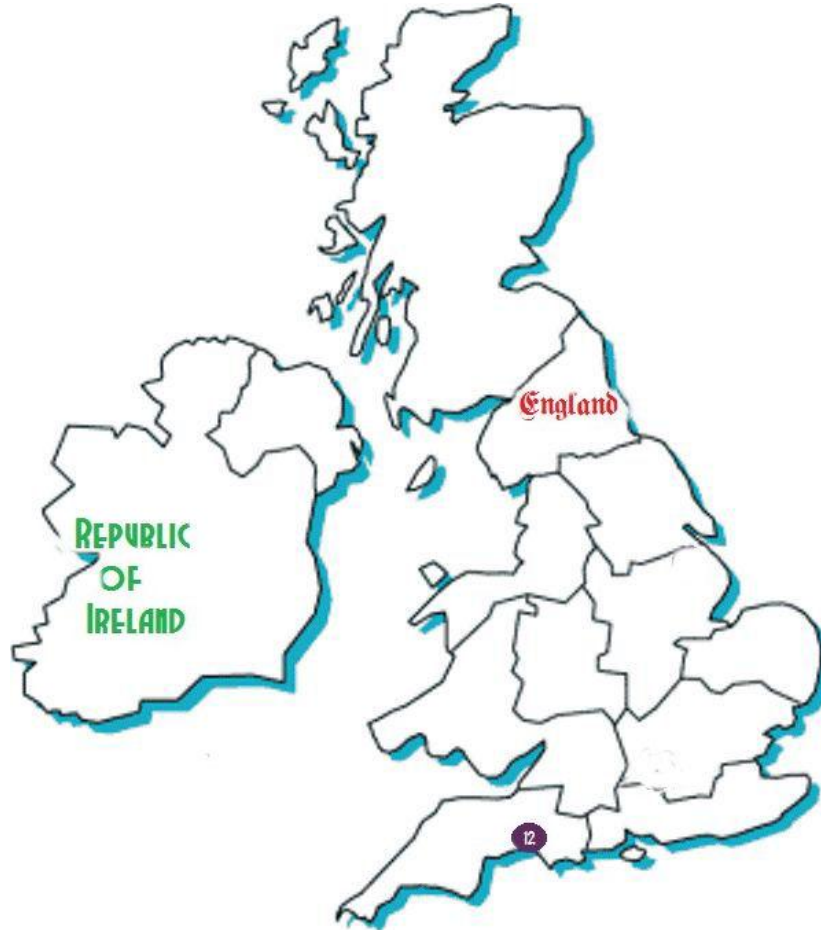
⁸ William Nelson, *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey*, Volume 23, *Calendar of Wills*, Volume 1 pp. 339, 376, 515. Stillwell's *Historical & Genealogical Miscellany*, Vol. 2, p. 38 (1906).

⁹ Helen Forde, "Derbyshire Quakers 1650 -1761" (Ph.D. thesis, Leicester University, 1977) p. 226.

- c. SARAH BUNTING: married THOMAS HUNLOKE.
 - d. ANTHONY BUNTING: married REBECCA FORD.
 - e. RUTH BUNTING
2. SARAH FOULKES: married JOHN BUNTING 13 April 1679. JOHN served as Township Constable in 1695 and was involved in the running of Chesterfield Monthly Meeting. His relationship to the SAMUEL BUNTING who married SARAH'S sister MARY is uncertain. She outlived her husband and died in early January 1723 in Chesterfield Township.
- a. SARAH BUNTING: married WILLIAM MURFIN.
 - b. JOHN BUNTING, JUNIOR
 - c. WILLIAM BUNTING: married ABIGAIL HORSEMAN.
5. THOMAS FOULKES, JUNIOR: married ELIZABETH CURTIS (born 12 December 1666 in Derbyshire, daughter of JOHN and ANNE CURTIS) on 21 December 1688 at Chesterfield (NJ) Meeting. His father was one of the witnesses. He was 1 of 2 men chosen on 16 November 1700 to be Assessors & Collectors of a Provincial tax approved 24 May 1700 and a county tax enacted by the Justices at the last quarter session on 8 August 1700. He was appointed High Sheriff of Burlington County in 1711. On 28 March 1713 he helped with the Inventory of JOHN FARNSWORTH of Burlington County. He was a witness to the signing of the Will of his brother-in-law JOHN BUNTING on 8 March 1715. On 15 November 1717 a deed was recorded for a tract on the *west side of Crosswicks Creek in Nottingham and Chesterfield* (Townships) in Burlington County from JOSEPH BORDEN to THOMAS *FOLKS* which probably involves the same person.¹⁰ Today this tract is in the vicinity of Bordentown. THOMAS was one of four people who purchased at auction 14 cattle for £26 from the estate of FRANCIS DAVENPORT as recorded 15 November 1720. ELIZABETH died on 27 April 1731 in Crosswicks and THOMAS died on 24 August 1739 in the same place.
- a. MARY FOULKES: born 25 January 1690; married JOSEPH MYERS
 - b. ISIAH FOULKES: born 25 December 1691
 - c. ANNE FOULKES: born 12 December 1693; married SAMUEL TAYLOR 29 September 1716
 - d. THOMAS FOULKES: born 16 August 1697; banns MARY PANCOAST, 7 December 1722
 - e. ELIZABETH FOULKES: born 31 November 1700; married RICHARD SKIRM
 - f. SARAH FOULKES: born 25 February 1702; banns JOSEPH THORNE dated 2 March 1723
 - g. ISIAH FOLKES: born 23 May 1704
 - h. REBECCA FOULKES: born 3 May 1706; married (1) SAMUEL HORSEMAN and (2) JOHN TANTUM.
6. **HANNAH FOULKES:** was the 3rd daughter to bear this name. Since a daughter named HANNAH definitely arrived in the colony with the family and she is well-documented in Chesterfield Meeting records, she must be a 3rd daughter named HANNAH. She married **ANTHONY WOODWARD** on 14 December 1686. They may have lived on the 200 acre Crosswicks lot as ANTHONY bought it from his father-in-law 13 months after marrying. Their story continues in Chapter 13.
7. JOANNA FOULKES: married ISAAC WATSON of WATSON House fame.

¹⁰ New Jersey Colonial Conveyances, p. 48.

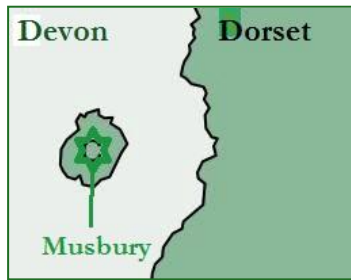
Holman



MUSBURY: A village and small parish of less than 500 persons located in southeastern Devonshire. Musbury *parish* includes the hamlet of Maidenhayne and historically, was in the Axminster *hundred*. It was named after an Iron Age hill fort above the village somewhat exaggeratedly said to be Musbury *Castle*. Musbury may be a reference to the population of mice that certainly outnumbers the human population!



DEVONSHIRE: Devonshire stretches between the English Channel in the south and the Bristol Channel in the north. Naturally, fishing has been an important industry. Mining of tin, copper and other metals has been done since ancient times. These two were the main occupations while agriculture was small scale, often just for the family.

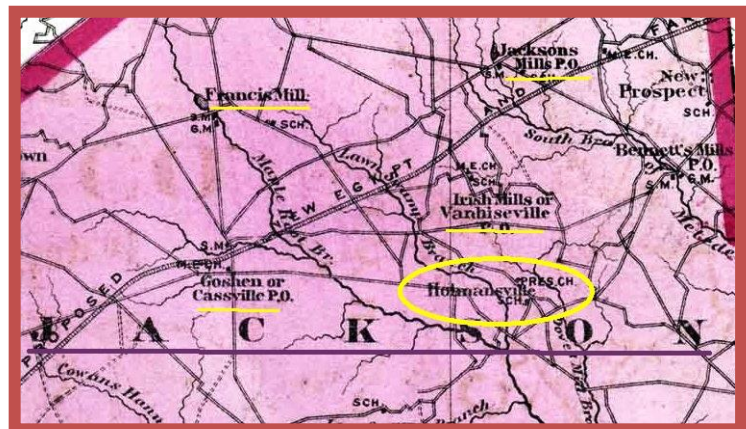


There were 16 parishes in Axminster *hundred* and one of Musbury Parish's neighbors was named Axminster *Parish*. Until 1844, parts of the Axminster *hundred*, including Musbury and Axminster *parishes*, was "owned" by neighboring Dorset County. Depending on what your reference point was, Musbury was either an *enclave* of Devonshire or an *exclave* of Dorset. Records for our HOLMAN ancestors have been difficult to locate. Some of the records generated within Axminster *hundred* were not affected by the

enclave/exclave thing since they were made or recorded at one of the larger towns; unfortunately it is nearly impossible to determine if a record from Axminster refers to the *town*, the *parish* or the *hundred*. Records may be in either county, depending on the type of record, and there was no "one correct way" to deal with them – some were made in Devon and stayed in Devon, others were made in Devon but went to Dorset and stayed there; another group made in Devon, went to Dorset but was returned to Devon after 1844. Likewise, those created in Dorset may be still in Dorset or transferred to Devon. Manorial records, which make up a large percentage of records, may still be kept in the manor house and maintained by a private party. Land records could be in either depending on who the holder of the land was and where he resided. Even court records may be in either county.

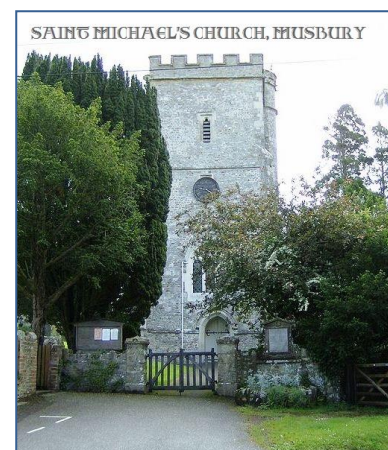
HOLMAN of Holmanville

Holmanville was a small village east of Cassville founded in 1705 by JOHN HOLMAN for lumbering and charcoal making ventures. JOHN owned large tracts of land on which his businesses, and later the town, were located. SARAH HOLMAN was born here before 1745 and JOHN was probably her grandfather. In 1705 it was in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County. Located a couple miles south of Jacksonville, the area



has been part of Jackson Township, Ocean County since 1850. In 1933 a forest fire destroyed much of Holmanville and the land was purchased by the state for a quail farm which was operating until 1982 when a state forestry nursery took over the property. Just who this JOHN HOLMAN was is something of a mystery.

ROBERT HOLMAN (March 1653 – 1709) was christened in Musbury, Devonshire on 27 March 1653. His father was ELIAS HOLMAN of Musbury. Saint Michael's Church served Musbury and it is believed to have been the christening site. He is believed to be the first of this name in New Jersey, registering his cattle ear mark in Middletown in 1685. He bought 50 acres from DANIEL ESTILE in 1689 which he sold to GERSHOM MOTT in 1694. He married SARAH PERRINE (born 1662, parents unknown) in 1682, Monmouth County. They had at least 6 children:



JOSEPH, JOHN, THOMAS, DANIEL, ROBERT JUNIOR and ELIZABETH (all probably born 1682-95).

- JOSEPH HOLMAN: (born 1682) and his wife TANSEN'S descendants have been researched by several people and the consensus is they had 9 children: 5 sons – JOHN (b 1703, often mistaken for the founder of Holmanville), JOSEPH JUNIOR, AARON, RICHARD and FRANCIS; and 4 daughters – THAMY, MARTHA, MARY and PHOEBE.
- JOHN HOLMAN: founded Holmanville in 1705.
- THOMAS HOLMAN: moved to Shenandoah, Virginia.
- DANIEL HOLMAN: also moved to Shenandoah, Virginia. The brothers settled on opposite banks of Holman's Creek.
- ROBERT HOLMAN, JUNIOR: his line has not been well researched. Preliminary research indicates he lived in Upper Freehold (Jackson) Township. In 1748 he was a party to a couple land transactions in Upper Freehold with the other parties being FRANCIS HOLMAN and AARON HOLMAN, as yet not identified.
- ELIZABETH HOLMAN: married JOSEPH HANKINS.

The following offer support for JOHN HOLMAN being a son of ROBERT and SARAH. ROBERT HOLMAN was the only known head-of-household with that surname in the area; it wouldn't be until the 1760s that a HOLMAN family appears in Monmouth County that was not descended from ROBERT. *If* JOHN was born between 1683 and 1685, he would be the appropriate age in 1705, 20 – 22, to have a lumber business and gathering land where Holmanville would be.

Working against this premise is that fact that, when ROBERT HOLMAN wrote his will in June 1709 he named only 4 sons – JOSEPH, ROBERT, THOMAS & DANIEL. JOSEPH received all the land and most of the personal property indicating he was the oldest son. ROBERT & THOMAS each received 20 pounds; DANIEL received a piece of eight and, puzzling, a person just named as ELIAS with no last name (ROBERT wrote the last name for each of his named children), also received a piece of eight, perhaps yet a 6th unknown son? JOHN could have died between 1705 and 1709 but, given that he was between 20 and 22 in 1705, if he was ROBERT'S son, he could not have had a very large family. But JOHN did have a family and this family is not mentioned in ROBERT'S Will. The 1683-5 year of birth for JOHN is based on him being ROBERT'S son. It is possible he was a younger brother rather than a son of ROBERT and could have been born around 1660 or even earlier.

As you just read, neither side of the argument has any solid evidence to point us in one direction. While ROBERT HOLMAN was the head of the only family with that name in the area, he isn't the only one that had business dealings in the area. SAMUEL HOLEMAN of Newport, Rhode Island was one of the original patentees and a founder of Middletown where he was assigned town lot #13. Many writers have ventured to say that ROBERT may have arrived acting as SAMUEL'S agent but this seems unlikely. SAMUEL never came to the province and sold his property on 20 June 1671 to STEPHEN ARNOLD of Pawtuxet, Providence Township, Rhode Island. ARNOLD appeared in person to record the deed which was done on 8 June 1672. No record exists that shows ROBERT acted as SAMUEL'S agent and there wasn't any involvement as far as is possible to know of SAMUEL involving ROBERT in the sale of his property.

According to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in

1623: EDWARD HOLMAN in Plymouth

1630: JOHN HOLMAN in Dorchester

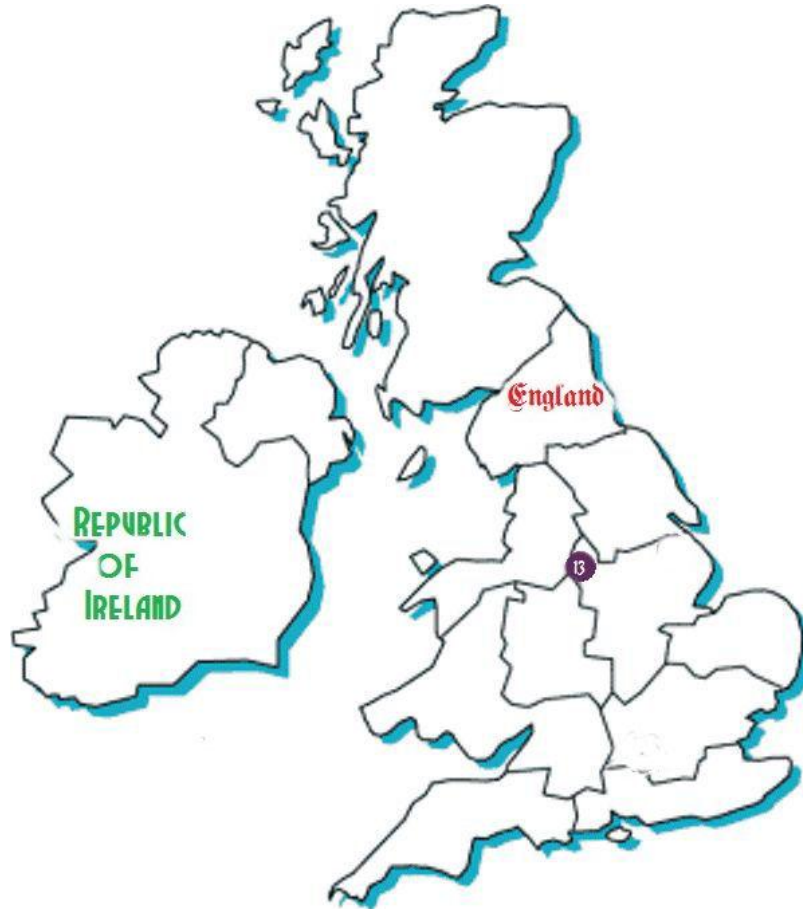
1635: ARTHUR HOLMAN is found as a *passenger*; WILLIAM HOLMAN in Cambridge

SARAH HOLMAN and DANIEL PERRINE

SARAH HOLMAN married DANIEL PERRINE in 1759. They had 8 children who are found in the PERRIN section (Vol. 1, Ch. 6, p. 145). Their farm was adjacent to the HOLMAN farm in Holmanville. Their daughter SARAH PERRINE (b 1780, Holmanville) married WILLIAM HOLMAN, JUNIOR (b 1764, Holmanville) in 1801. WILLIAM was the son of WILLIAM HOLMAN and UPHAMEA REYNOLDS (both born c1740) who married in the area in 1761. WILLIAM HOLMAN, SENIOR is said to be a *Scottish Lowlander from Eastern Scotland* and a son of DANIEL HOLMAN. Some have written that this is a completely unrelated HOLMAN family, but this is highly suspect. First, the alleged Scottish background is unsupported by any records offered by those who write this. Second, are we to believe that it is a coincidence that a WILLIAM HOLMAN moves from Scotland to the tiny village of Holmanville, which isn't found on any maps before 1850 and is not listed in any of the New Jersey gazetteers? Highly unlikely.

DANIEL and SARAH designated a small section of the farm as the family burial ground. Their fieldstones, chiseled only with their initials and the year, marked their final resting places until the 1990s. That was when they were moved to the edge of the cemetery to make it easier to mow the lawn! The *Perrin Family Burial Ground* has been incorrectly referred to as the *Holmanville Presbyterian Cemetery* for over a hundred years. That church used to be across the road from the cemetery and since there was no posted sign for the cemetery, and the church apparently did not have one, it was assumed to belong to the church.

Woodward



ASHFORD-IN-THE-WATER: On the River Wye, the village is known for its candle making. Sheep farming is common throughout this part of the peak district which is also dotted with mines – coal, lead, iron, copper and silver. Many industrial concerns involved the wool industry – from spinners and weavers to the earliest linen and fulling mills.



DERBYSHIRE: The northwest part of this midlands county was held by the Norman noble WILLIAM PEVEREL and the rest by HENRY DE FERRERS, whose son ROBERT was created the 1st Earl of Derby. Recall that DE FERRERS held Stapleford Manor where our STEEPY ancestors are believed to have lived before moving to Cornwall. By the 1330s the earl ticked off the King, HENRY III, and all of Derbyshire was given to EDMUND, Earl of Lancaster, the King's 2nd son.

Husband's Name: **ANTHONY WOODWARD¹**
 Born: 1657 Ashford-in-the-water, Derbyshire, England
 Married: 14 December 1686 Chesterfield Meeting, Burlington County, NJ
 Died: 16 March 1730

Wife's Name: **HANNAH FOULKES**
 Born: c1667 Derbyshire, England
 Died: September 1760 Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County
 Father: THOMAS FOULKES
 Mother: MARY

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|-------------------------|-----------------|---|
| 1. MARY WOODWARD | 20 January 1688 | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 2. THOMAS WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 3. JOHN WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 4. ANTHONY WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 5. WILLIAM WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 6. JOSEPH WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 7. SAMUEL WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 8. ELIZABETH WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 9. MARY WOODWARD | c1696 | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 10. CLEMENT WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |
| 11. SARAH WOODWARD | | Chesterfield Township, Burlington County |

ANTHONY WOODWARD was born in Ashford-in-the-water which lies about 20 miles west of Chesterfield, Derbyshire on the River Wye. The Society of Friends (Quakers) had organized meetings in both places by 1663. On 22 December 1682 he was a witness of the marriage of his sister ALICE WOODWARD to EDWARD BOOTH at Ashford Friends Meeting. Shortly afterwards he left and first lived on Long Island, probably in one of the English villages of Gravesend, Hempstead or Middleburgh at the western end of the island. By 1686 he had made his way to Chesterfield Township and, after presenting a *certificate of removal describing him as a young man in good standing*, he became prominent in the Chesterfield Friend's Meeting in Crosswicks. (See map on page 65) Of the few Quaker records from the early years is found a reference to an ANTHONY WOODWARD, JUNIOR who died in 1682 and his wife DOROTHY. This ANTHONY'S mother was named ANN and a dispute broke out between the widow and her mother-in-law who was named executrix for her son's estate. They were affiliated with the Meeting at Peasonhurst, about 7 miles southwest of Chesterfield. Any relationship is not clear.

HANNAH FOULKES also hails from Derbyshire but exactly where is unclear. When her father bought land near Crosswicks before leaving England, the deed states he was from *Holingate* which has defied attempts to identify. One researcher said the family was affiliated with the *Wingfield Monthly Meeting* which, likewise, does not exist. The closest name to *Holingate* found to date is *Halfeld Gate* located about 11 miles south of the town of Chesterfield. It is

¹ *op.cit.* Stillwell, Genealogical Miscellany, 5:417 – 424.

immediately adjacent to Toadhole Furnace (how's *that* for a name?) which had its own Quaker Meeting quite early. Likewise, immediately adjacent to the town of Tupton, site of the first Quaker Meeting House built in the county and 4.5 miles south of Chesterfield, is the large village of *North Wingfield*. Either place could have issued the *certificate of removal* to Chesterfield Meeting in *New Caesaria* that was given to her father; if found it would clear up which place was her home. HANNAH sailed on the *Kent* with her parents and siblings in May 1677.

Chesterfield Meeting had questions about HANNAH FOULKES and the status of her relationship with JOHN HOOTEN and requested a delay in their marriage to allow for time to answer their questions. Upon announcement of an intended marriage, 2 woman and 2 men were appointed to investigate the bride and groom, respectively. Based on their findings, the Meeting either approved or disallowed the marriage; reasons for disallowing marriage include one or both not being strictly accepted as members, marrying a non-Friend, being too closely related (2nd cousins were often deemed too closely related) and other archaic reasons such as being *too forward*. However the mere disallowing of a marriage did not necessarily prevent it from occurring within the confines of the Meeting. To the Meetings chagrin, ANTHONY, *late of Long Island, now of West Jersey* and HANNAH chose to go ahead with their wedding without having whatever questions the Meeting had answered. HANNAH's father and her brother THOMAS JUNIOR were two of the several witnesses.

Just how HANNAH was supposedly involved with JOHN HOOTEN is a mystery. The HOOTEN's may be from *Helpingram*, England. None of the records discovered to date for JOHN (and there apparently was only one person with this name in the colony) make any mention of HANNAH at all. Several HOOTEN deeds from the West Jersey Proprietors in 1681 and 1682 exist but none mention HANNAH. JOHN HOOTEN is found in Burlington County Court records dated 21 February 1693 in which there is a legal fight involving the disposition of some property; unfortunately none of the depositions mention when he died. He died intestate but Letters of Administration for his estate were granted to THOMAS LAMBERT *on behalf of his wife* and reconfirmed by the Court on the same February 1693 date.² JOHN HOOTEN was a lunatic and had three guardians appointed to manage his estate during his lunacy by GOVERNOR HAMILTON. All were related to a SAMUEL HOOTEN and two were named ELIZABETH – one was SAMUEL's wife and the other his daughter. The 3rd was SAMUEL's son-in-law THOMAS HILBOURNE, husband of ELIZABETH. The parties reached an agreement on 2 June 1693 when the guardians relinquished all claims on JOHN's estate in exchange for a ¹/₁₂ share of West Jersey and a mansion. The guardians were contesting the administration of THOMAS LAMBERT. Almost exactly 2 years later the same 3 people were appointed guardians of SAMUEL HOOTEN's estate during *his* lunacy.³ None of the records mention anyone named FOULKES and if this was the person Chesterfield Meeting was concerned about, the matter remains a mystery.

ANTHONY bought 200 acres on Crosswicks Creek from his father-in-law THOMAS FOULKES on 22 January 1688. There is a chance this tract had the home where HANNAH spent her childhood. It seems he sold this tract, *on Crosswicks Creek*, to ROBERT CHAPMAN two weeks later on 4 February.⁴ On 15 February 1688 is recorded a record pertaining to land in *Burlington* from WILLIAM BIDDLE; this may have been a land warrant.⁵ On 10 November 1690 appears another

² *op.cit.*: Stillwell, *Genealogical Miscellany*, 5:363.

³ William Nelson, *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey*, Volume 23, *Calendar of Wills*, Volume 1 pp. 236-7.

⁴ Burlington County Deeds, Book B, p 555.

⁵ Burlington County Deeds, Book B, p 512.

record concerning Burlington land; this could have been the deed with the grantor given as FRANCIS DAVENPORT, since both records are on the same page, it is likely they are 2 documents concerning 1 parcel of land.⁶ On 16 February 1691 a land transfer is recorded from JAMES JOHNSTON *near Crosswicks* in Monmouth County is recorded; the grantee listings contains a 2nd entry dated 21 June 1690 but there is no corresponding grantor listing so it is believed to be an error.⁷ On 23 July 1697 he *received* 300 acres on the south side of Doctor's Creek north of Crosswicks from the West New Jersey Society.⁸ The town we call North Crosswicks was founded around the grist (grain) mill probably put up first by ANTHONY on the south side of Doctor's Creek around 1697. The small community was initially called *Woodwardville*. This undoubtedly came from our ancestors' 1697 purchase of 300 acres between Crosswicks and Doctor's Creeks. Two later mill-owning brothers named WOODWARD claim it was named after them in the early to mid-1800s, which is not borne out by the facts. On 2 February 1698 he received a warrant for land from WILLIAM DOCKWRA on Crosswicks Creek in Monmouth County.⁹ On 12 March 1698 there are two recordings about a purchase *from Indians on the west side of Crosswicks Creek* in Monmouth County, which may be the order to survey and the survey itself for the DOCKWRA warrant.¹⁰ A portion of this tract *standing in the partition line of East and West Jersey* and containing 1,000 acres was sold to BENJAMIN BORDEN as recorded on 8 January 1700.¹¹ Another portion of the DOCKWRA tract was sold to JOHN FOWLER and recorded on 12 August 1700.¹² On 30 September 1698 he bought land from JOHN HARRISON in *Burlington, Burlington* (presumably town and county). A little over a year later, on 1 November 1699, there is a recording of ANTHONY selling a *Burlington, Burlington* property to NATHANIEL WESTLAND. Both deeds are recorded on the same page of the Burlington County Deed Books indicating the two transfers were for the same piece of land.¹³ 14 August 1700 finds the recording of a land transfer in Freehold from ANTHONY to FRANCIS PARRETT.¹⁴ Another Monmouth County land transfer was recorded on 17 June 1701 to SIMON STEWARD.¹⁵ Recorded on 20 May 1713 is a deed recording ANTHONY's purchase of land in Chesterfield from SAMUEL WRIGHT.¹⁶

ANTHONY is found several times in the old minute book of Nottingham Township between 1692 and 1710. In 1695 and 1703 he is found in the lists of taxable persons.¹⁷ ANTHONY was chosen for township offices and may have held all three: *Constable, Overseer of the Highways* and *Overseer of the Poor*. He became a member of one of the first meetings of the unified New Jersey Assembly during the administration of EDWARD HYDE, LORD CORNBURY (1661 – 1723) which lasted from 1702 to 1708. (There is no evidence that LORD CORNBURY attended East Jersey Assembly sessions dressed as QUEEN ANNE as he did in New York). When Queen Anne finally agreed to take the administrative duties from the respective proprietary boards of both

⁶Burlington County Deeds, Book B, pp 512, 513.

⁷ Burlington County Deeds, Book D, p 188?, 298.

⁸ *op.cit.*: Stillwell, *Genealogical Miscellany*, 2:384 (East Jersey is a mistake); and Burlington County Deeds, Book F, p. 431.

⁹ Burlington County Deeds, Book G, p 29.

¹⁰ Burlington County Deeds, Book AA, p 69; 20 March 1698 and Book K-small, p 71.

¹¹ Monmouth County Deeds, Book F, p 3.

¹² Burlington County Deeds, Book AAA, p 159 and Book K-small, p 65.

¹³ Burlington County Deeds, Book B, p 654.

¹⁴ Burlington County Deeds, Book G, p 140.

¹⁵ Burlington County Deeds, Book AAA, p 280.

¹⁶ Burlington County Deeds, Book X, p 405.

¹⁷ <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~njmercer/Mun/HamiHis.htm>

provinces (after 12 years of begging), she combined the two halves to the single entity which had been granted jointly to Berkeley & Carteret, forming the Royal Province of New Jersey.

ANTHONY WOODWARD and THOMAS *FOLKES* (who could be his father-in-law or brother-in-law) inventoried the estate of ROBERT WILSON of Chesterfield Township, Burlington County on 11 February 1710 and the estate of SAMUEL RADFORD of Nottingham Township, Burlington County on 14 November 1710.¹⁸ He owned at least 500 acres in Crosswicks and a mansion that was often frequented by the East and West Jersey Proprietors who would stop when traveling between Burlington and Perth Amboy.

ANTHONY WOODWARD recorded his most significant purchase on 27 July 1716; he bought $\frac{1}{24}$ of $\frac{1}{24}$ of *East New Jersey* from NATHAN ALLEN *et al.*¹⁹ A deed is recorded on 9 January 1716 whereby ANTHONY transfers land in Freehold to his son THOMAS.²⁰ Six years later he transfers land *on the west side of Crosswicks Creek* to his son and namesake ANTHONY; recorded on 18 January 1722, this may be from the 1698 purchase.²¹ The deed on 8 March 1727 for land in Freehold sold by ANTHONY *et ux (and his wife)* to JAMES LOWERY may be SENIOR or JUNIOR.²²

ANTHONY wrote his Will on 29 December 1718 in which he mentions his wife and ten children. He died 16 March 1730 and was buried 20 March; his Will was proved 26 March 1730. HANNAH's estate was probated on 30 September 1760.

Issue:

1. MARY WOODWARD: died 13 July 1688 at 6 months old. She was buried in the Friends Cemetery at Crosswicks and hers is thought to be the first burial in this cemetery. There is a stone about 6" high, inscribed *WOODWARD* which some believe marks her grave.
2. THOMAS WOODWARD: receives land in Freehold from father which was recorded on 9 January 1716.
3. JOHN WOODWARD
4. ANTHONY WOODWARD, JUNIOR: On 2 October 1718 he married CONSTANCE WILLIAMS, daughter of JOHN WILLIAMS and ELIZABETH ALLEN of Shrewsbury. On 7 August 1725 is the recording of the deed of purchase of Rural Park, a farm in Chesterfield owned by JOHN THORN, JUNIOR, where he lived until his death at an advance age in October 1784. He received from JAMES ALEXANDER *unappropriated lands* on 1 January 1733 and again on 20 March 1735.²³ On 6 February 1734 he purchased land from his uncle, THOMAS FOULKES, JUNIOR in *Burlington*.²⁴
 - a. ISRAEL WOODWARD
 - b. ANTHONY WOODWARD: He was a fuller by trade. He married DEBORAH TILTON in 1756. Failing to receive protection from the Continental Army, he appealed to the Royalist Army for which he forfeited his lands on 10 August 1777. When captured, he was found guilty of high treason on 4 August 1778. Moved to New Brunswick, Canada in 1783 but was living in Upper Freehold when he died late 1809 or early 1810. 7 children.
 - c. THOMAS WOODWARD
 - d. JOSEPH WOODWARD
 - e. GEORGE S. WOODWARD: born 1744; married, by license dated 21 August 1780, MARGARET MOUNT (1756 – 4 May 1830). Died 25 December 1817.
 - f. MARGARET WOODWARD: married SAMUEL STILLWELL who died in 1753.
 - i. SAMUEL STILLWELL, JUNIOR: born after 1734.

¹⁸ *supra*: Nelson, *Documents Relating* Volume 23, *Calendar of Wills*, Volume 1 pp. 376, 515.

¹⁹ *East Jersey Deeds?*, Book H-H, p 417.

²⁰ *Burlington County Deeds*, Book A-Q, p 55.

²¹ *Burlington County Deeds*, Book D-D, p 250.

²² *Burlington County Deeds*, Book K, p 141.

²³ *Burlington County Deeds*, Book C-3, pp 96, 291.

²⁴ *Burlington County Deeds*, Book A-D, p 543.

5. WILLIAM WOODWARD
 - a. JESSE WOODWARD: employed by LORD CORNWALLIS to supply the Royal Army for which he served a 3 year prison term. In 1783 he moved to New Brunswick, Canada with other Quaker loyalists, first to Beaver Harbour, then to Saint John in 1790 where he died. 3 children.
 - b. JOHN WOODWARD
 - c. WILLIAM WOODWARD
 - d. ANTHONY WOODWARD: married 1st cousin INCREASE DENNIS in 1760. Property forfeited for treason. Died c1794. 9 children.
6. JOSEPH WOODWARD: married HANNAH. Members of Chesterfield Friend's Meeting. On 6 October 1730 is recorded the purchase of land in Monmouth from his father's estate.²⁵
 - a. MARY WOODWARD: born 28 December 1727; died 4 February 1748.
 - b. ISAAC WOODWARD: born 4 June 1729.
 - c. ANTHONY WOODWARD: born 8 June 1731; died 6 January 1750.
 - d. ANNE WOODWARD: born 9 October 1733.
 - e. JOSEPH WOODWARD, JUNIOR: born 2 December 1735; wife named HANNAH
 - f. AQUILA WOODWARD: born 20 July 1742; died 31 August 1742.
 - g. APOLLO WOODWARD: born 1 June 1745; died 15 November 1810.
7. SAMUEL WOODWARD: credited by some as being the founder of *Woodwardstown*, which was renamed North Crosswicks.
8. ELIZABETH WOODWARD: married JOHN KING 13 September 1706.
9. **MARY WOODWARD**: married **JOHN MAULTSBY**. Their story continued in Chapter 15.
10. CLEMENT WOODWARD: daughter, born c1704; married 30 March 1720 to JACOB DENNIS, son of SAMUEL DENNIS and INCREASE LIPPINCOTT. On 28 November 1735 both were baptized with their 7 eldest children, but STILLWELL does not name the church; they were not Quaker baptisms. Two of their children died in October 1742 when dysentery swept the area. Five of her children had already died by the time CLEMENT passed away on 15 October 1750 at 46 years old.
 - a. HANNAH DENNIS: born 26 March 1721; married JOSIAH HOLMES 16 November 1738.
 - b. SARAH DENNIS: born 18 April 1723; married 13 September 1747 THOMAS SHEPHERD, son of JOSEPH SHEPHERD and DEBORAH GROVER (see Volume 1, Chapter 2).
 - c. SAMUEL DENNIS: born 15 October 1725.
 - d. JACOB DENNIS: born 27 February 1727; married (1) by license dated 22 February 1755 MARGARET PRICE 2 days later and (2) BELPHAME who died just before 19 September 1811. JACOB was buried 12 April 1774.
 - e. ANTHONY DENNIS: born 25 March 1730, nine days after the death of his namesake and grandfather; married HANNAH COOK (buried 27 May 1799); buried 22 May 1813.
 - f. INCREASE DENNIS: born 7 April 1732; died 2 October 1742.
 - g. ELIZABETH DENNIS: born 1 June 1734; married 15 October 1755 THOMAS WOODWARD (possibly her cousin, son of ANTHONY).
 - h. AMELIA DENNIS: born 9 October 1736; died 17 October 1742.
 - i. BENJAMIN DENNIS: born 22 January 1738; died 20 June 1739 of *fever*.
 - j. BENJAMIN DENNIS: born 21 June 1740; baptized 27 June 1740; married by license dated 6 January 1764 HANNAH LITTLE (born 7 May 1746), daughter of JOHN LITTLE and MERCY LONGSTREET. BENJAMIN was killed by wood robbers during the Revolutionary War. HANNAH married (2) JOHN LAMBERT in 1781.
 - k. INCREASE DENNIS: born 16 December 1742; baptized 30 January 1743; married by license dated 13 October 1760 her 1st cousin ANTHONY WOODWARD. She died at Crosswicks 1 June 1822. 9 children.
 - l. JAMES DENNIS: born 2 June 1744; died 2 July 1749.
 - m. ISAAC DENNIS: born 30 November 1746; baptized 1 February 1747; died 3 April 1747.
11. SARAH WOODWARD

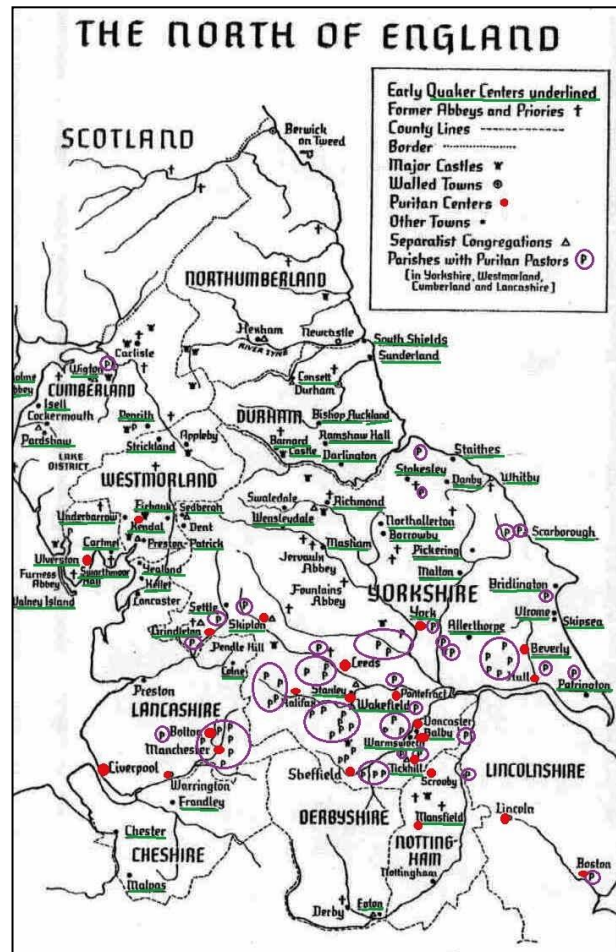
²⁵ Burlington County Deeds, Book H-H, p 414.

BACKGROUND VI

DERBYSHIRE QUAKERS¹

As the reader may have noticed, two of our ancestral lines, FOULKES and WOODWARD originated in the same English county of Derbyshire. You may have also noted that both were members of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers). A third line, the MALSBUURY family, shares these two characteristics as well so this is a good place to explore the topic. Many Quakers from Derbyshire came to live in what is now Hamilton and Chesterfield Townships as well as Bordertown; Bordertown was first named *Farnsworth* after a Derbyshire Quaker; the *Watson House* was built by another, ISAAC WATSON, who married into our family as well.

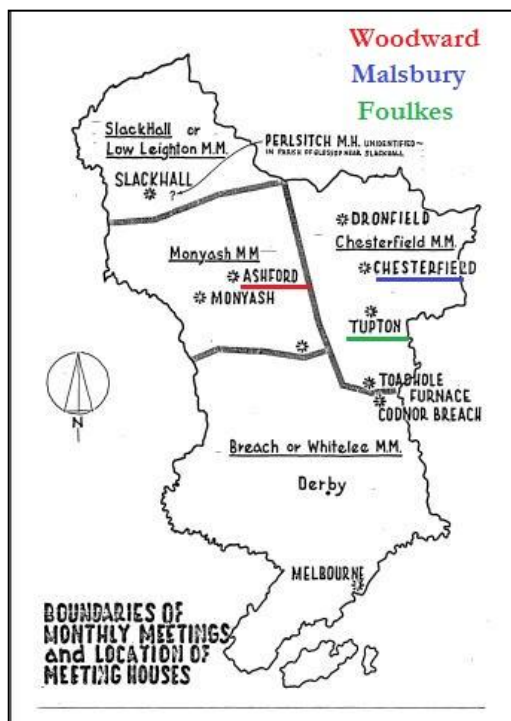
TRoubles: The Quakers were persecuted since GEORGE FOX had started his ministry in the late 1640s, well before the main tenets of the religious movement had even been established. The persecution increased as the organization and popularity of the movement increased with increasing severity through the 1680s. Some palliative legislation was enacted in 1688 which reduced the government sanctioned persecutions but the antipathy originating with non-governmental sources, mainly the Church of England, remained. The most draconian measures employed this persecution was execution for treason for anything that undermined the authority of the state religion also undermined the authority of the government. To escape this persecution many Quakers were urged to emigrate to the New World where there was a chance of religious toleration. The benefits to be had in the nascent province of West New Jersey had been extolled since the area had been under Dutch control as part of the New Netherland colony. Though not exactly religious freedom, Quakers fleeing from England had been granted a modicum of protection by the Dutch authorities in New Amsterdam, as long as they did not practice, minister or live in New Amsterdam or the growing number of Dutch controlled communities on Long Island. They were somewhat tolerated in the English communities of Long Island such as Hempstead and Gravesend but DIRECTOR-GENERAL PETER STUYVESANT preferred a greater distance



¹ Quoted material and most data from: HELEN FORDE, "Derbyshire Quakers 1650-1761, Abstract" Doctoral thesis, University of Leicester, 1977. Available online at Leicester Research Archive at: <http://hdl.handle.net/2381/8249>

separate those deemed acceptable, the adherents of the Dutch Reformed Church in the main, and those not. There was that pesky, intrusive colony of New Sweden that was not-exactly thriving along the banks of the Delaware at the southern end of the colony and that provided a convenient destination for English Quakers. Sending them to this distant region was not exactly turning these refugees out into the wild, but it was close.

A NEW BEGINNING: After English rule commenced in 1664, and again in 1674 after the brief period of Dutch rule following the 3rd Anglo-Dutch War, the need to make the New World lands profitable increased. Quakers were primarily rural in nature and tended to gain inroads in north & west England – Yorkshire and Northumberland primarily with a centrally located group in Derbyshire. A small but active group was established early in London as well. With a Quaker presence already tenuously established in West New Jersey, the marketing of the province to Quakers as a viable, and lucrative, alternative to persecution was underway. Marketing targeted groups of Quakers based on geography – London, Yorkshire, Ireland and the Northumberland-Durham area. Each group would come to invest, and locate, in one of the province's Tenth's. The Northumberland-Durham group was the first to locate in the south and organize themselves as *Fenwick's Colony*. The Yorkshire group was next, taking the First Tenth, later called the Yorkshire Tenth. They were followed by the Londoners in the Second, or London, Tenth and the Irish in the Third, or Irish Tenth. The Yorkshire investors needed to satisfy the financial demands of the trustees appointed to handle the bankruptcy of EDWARD BYLLYNGE who had taken over as proprietor of the colony when BARON JOHN BERKELEY sold his rights in the colony. Focusing solely on Yorkshire, the trustees soon realized that not enough capital investment could be raised in that limited pool of candidates so they broadened their appeal to the sizeable Quaker community in Derbyshire.



ORGANIZATION: The Society is ordered around Meetings: a person belongs to a Monthly Meeting which holds, as its name implies, a meeting once a month to conduct business. Spiritual services take place weekly at the same place but may also be held in smaller groups at a more easily accessible location sometimes called Particular Meetings. Meeting Houses would only be built several years after the Meeting had been operational; while the House was the center for worship it was but one building. Stables needed to be built to accommodate members and another commonly encountered in records was the *hearse house* in which a wagon used at burials was stored. The very real possibility of persecution caused most of the structures to be built hidden from view. Each Monthly Meeting is part of a larger Yearly Meeting with the largest Monthly Meeting usually being the site of the Yearly Meeting, hence there is a Philadelphia Yearly Meeting that includes Philadelphia Monthly Meeting as a member. In areas with numerous Monthly Meetings,

there are intermediate Quarterly Meetings. At each level of Meeting, there are also separate Men's and Women's Meetings. In this manner, matters of spiritual and secular concern are addressed and either resolved at that level or referred to the next larger Meeting for action.

DERBYSHIRE: Chesterfield in the Scarsdale Hundred of Derbyshire was the center of Quakerism in the county with the first Meetings being held at Tupton in 1650/51 with a lease executed in 1659 which may have been for a burial ground; a dedicated Meeting House was built in 1673. Chesterfield Monthly Meeting began in 1652 and Quarterly and Yearly Meetings alternated between the two, less than 5 miles apart, for many decades. The first mention of a Meeting House in Chesterfield comes in 1696 when one was built about a half mile west of the town center in an area called Saltergate. Extant Quarterly Meeting minutes date to 1672. Four Monthly Meetings were created in the county due to the geography, not great numbers. It was difficult to get to Chesterfield from the more mountainous north and the towns distance from the southernmost parts of the county was too great to travel on a weekly basis. Burials at Chesterfield Meeting House started by 1662. Accurate numbers are hard to come by but a good estimate is that, at the time of greatest numbers, there was somewhat less than 800 Quakers in all of Derbyshire in the decade following 1675. Emigration, mostly to West Jersey, reduced that number to around 575 by 1690. Monyash Monthly Meeting was a few miles west and contained the village of Ashford-in-the-water where our ancestor ANTHONY WOODWARD lived before moving; the BUNTING family who married into the family came from nearby Matlock. (The Meeting House at Toadhole Furnace was not built until 1743). Codnor Breach was the center for the Whitelee Monthly Meeting (which was later renamed Breach Monthly Meeting) and land records indicate a Quaker presence in 1649. The Chesterfield Quarterly Meeting issued a request in early 1677 for books to use in the practice of their faith be brought to the Tupton Monthly Meeting in anticipation of the move to the colony. *Predominantly a middle to lower class group economically, Derbyshire Friends numbered very few wealthy members. Many were yeoman farmers or wholesalers and it was these groups who dominated the business meetings having time to devote themselves to the Society. Derbyshire Friends enjoyed comparatively harmonious relations with civil and Anglican authorities ... and an apparent co-operation existed intended to overcome civil disabilities suffered by Friends, in particular that of swearing oaths. Friends were as generous as possible over poor relief, though with limited resources most of the burden fell on Chesterfield Meeting, the predominant Monthly Meeting, which also enjoyed a charity to apprentice boys.*

After the Civil War many from the radical, dissident sects like the Levellers and the Ranters that had been destroyed by CROMWELL joined the Quakers. This brought an unwelcome radicalism to the Society, too late to be acted on during the *Protectorate* but after the *Restoration* of CHARLES II in 1660, aggressive suppression of the Society increased dramatically as its adherents included many of the officers of the Parliamentary Army. In 1662 Quaker seivices, called *conventicles*, were prohibited by law and in 1664 the *Conventicle Act* deemed such meeting to be riots. The Derbyshire Quakers were hit by large scale round ups in 1663 and 1665 in which large numbers were virtually imprisoned in overcrowded, dirty and decrepit *Houses of Correction* while awaiting their day in court. At least 101 Derbyshire Quakers were imprisoned between 1660 and 1665. The *Second Conventicle Act* of 1670 rewarded those informing against Quakers with a third of the levied fines. By 1660 Quakers were easily identified by their plain black dress and simple method of greeting by a slight nod of the head rather than the customary bowing, refusal to remove their hats, addressing perceived superiors as *thee* and *thou*, and their unique method of recording days, weeks and months as described earlier. They contravened English law by withholding tithes, considering the act of tithing to be too Catholic, and by holding *conventicles* that were not Anglican. Of course the Quakers share some of the blame – in the early years it was not unheard of for a Quaker to pass through a village wholly naked and exclaim against any

and all who did not submit to the Society's tenets; others wore rough loincloths and covered their bodies with ashes before loudly proclaiming the wrongs of the Anglican Church while on the Church's doorstep, during services! They were most often arrested and fined for holding services, but many lost their goods and land through the process of *distrain* – there are records of corn, hay, livestock, beds, pots and pans, and even clothing being confiscated to cover fines. Violence sanctioned by Anglican clergy was not unknown either as in one instance wherein, after a third of the accused Quakers property had been seized he was struck with a pitchfork ten times on the head, neck and shoulders, an act defended by the Anglican priest who ordered the property taken in the first place. The Quakers refusal to swear oaths served the authorities well for such swearing was required to counter any act of penalty or injury. Quakers were dragged by the hair from their meetings and stoned or pummeled at the meeting through acts of mob violence often at the instigation of the local Anglican Church. The beginning of the end of the persecutions came in 1687 with the *Declaration of Indulgence* from JAMES II. The HANOVERIAN accession of WILLIAM and MARY to the throne in the Glorious Revolution of 1688 doomed the continuation of persecutions against all dissenting religions though the matter of refusal to tithe continued well into the next century. Chesterfield records 130 ecclesiastical prosecutions in 1679 and 1682 in addition to 86 civil prosecutions in 1682 and a further 103 civil prosecutions in 1683; this from a population of Quakers estimated to be no greater than 575 in 1690 (though we must acknowledge that a single person was quite possibly prosecuted in all 4 of these groupings).

Thomas

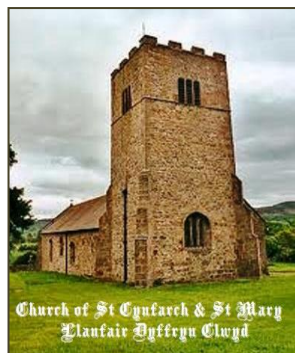


CARMARTHENSHIRE: WALES is one of the two countries that make up Great Britain; the other is England. Even with it being an entire country, rather than the villages and towns found in the other sections with their respective counties, Wales remains speculative at this point. I have not uncovered any first-hand documentation that names the origins of our THOMAS ancestors other than the vague references to the family being Welsh which is sometimes followed by an equally unsupported and vague statement to the effect that the family lived in England for several generations before heading to the new world – as if that somehow imparts an air of legitimacy to an otherwise unknown and undocumented ancestry.

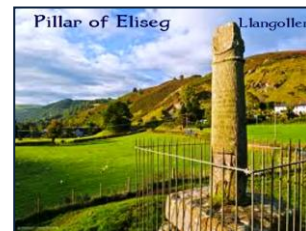
Being vague does have its rewards though. It allows for the sections that follow – fanciful and almost-fanciful discussions of the quasi-mythical ancestors and their wholly mythical compatriots including the wizard MERLIN and KING ARTHUR bearing his sword Excalibur! Yep! It's all there, well, an abbreviated form, at least. Enjoy!

A MOSTLY FANCIFUL THOMAS ANCESTRY

The ancestry of the THOMAS line is a colorful and most certainly a fanciful one. It may have its origins with URIEN RHEGED, a 6th century Briton prince! URIEN was the son of CYNVARCH OER who was the son of MEIRCHION GUL. MEIRCHION was PRINCE OF RHEGED when northwestern England was ruled by the Britons. Rheged was in Cumbria County and Lancashire; its northern neighbor was the



Church of St Cynvarch & St Mary
Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd



Pillar of Eliseg Llangollen

kingdom of Straith Clyde which extended into Scotland and to the east was the Germanic Angle kingdom of Bernicia. Rheged was attacked by the Angles in northeast England in the last quarter of the 6th century and MEIRCHION GUL sent two of his sons CYNVARCH OER and ELIDIR LYDANWYN to safety in Flintshire, Wales. CYNVARCH OER built the Parish Church at Maelor which later became Saint Cynvarch's Church. His name appears on the Pillar of Eliseg near Llangollen in Denbighshire and, nearby, in Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd village is the Church of Saint Cynvarch and Saint Mary. ELIDIR remained in Wales where he laid the groundwork for the military campaigns of his nephew URIEN. CYNVARCH returned to the north to rule over Rheged. He probably had the following 4 children:

1. URIEN, DUKE OF CORNWALL, PRINCE OF RHEGED: referred to as one of the *Three Bulls of Conflict* and of the *Three Pillars of Battle* (the Welsh were partial to triads). He appears in Arthurian legend as SIR URIENCE. URIEN and his sons aggressively fought the Saxon advance, having 10 battles against IDA of Northumbria and his son DEORIC alone. His greatest exploit was expelling the Irish Scots (aka Goidels, Gwyddelians) from Cornish and Devonian England and Western Wales and established a South Rheged principality. URIEN was "treacherously slain" by LLOVAN LLAWDIVO while besieging the castle of Deoric around 567 C.E. on the island of Medcant (Lindisfarne Island). Two women are named as his wife, depending on the source, but it isn't clear if there were two marriages or just one that can't be agreed upon. One is MODRON the daughter of AVELLECH while the other is MORGAIN LE FAYE, the daughter of GORLOIS, DUKE OF CORNWALL and IGERNE of *La Belle Regard* castle.

Arthurian legend has MERLIN weaving a spell by which Uther PENDRAGON, one of the 5th century legendary kings of Britain and the enemy of the DUKE OF CORNWALL, assumes the DUKE's

King Arthur of Britain.



likeness, and seduces IGERNE (while his henchman slew the DUKE at Deoric castle) who gives birth to the future KING ARTHUR. ARTHUR was raised by MERLIN and declared KING after freeing the Sword of the Stone, an act that could only be done by the divinely appointed king. ARTHUR got a second sword directly from the Lady of the Lake which assured his victory in battle. Which sword, if either, was *Excalibur* remains a hotly contested point (in some circles). URIEN's children are said to be:

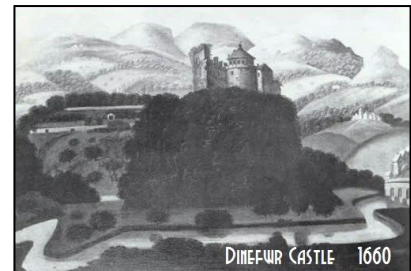


- a. PASGEN: succeeded father as 2ND PRINCE OF RHEGED; deposed due to his cruelty by brother-in-law MORGAN MORGANWDD

- i. MOR: became a Celtic monk; buried at Enlli or Bardsey Island.
 - ii. NIDIAW
 - iii. GWRVYN
- b. ELWRI: married MORGAN MORGANWDD, 3RD PRINCE OF RHEGED.
- c. RHUN or RUM: may have travelled to Rome after the fall of his father and converted to Christianity; upon ordination he assumed the name PAULINUS, later SAINT PAULINUS OF YORK, who is credited with bringing that religion to the British Isles in the early 7th century.
- d. RHIWALLON
- e. ELPHIN
- f. GARTH
- g. CADELL
- h. MORVYDD
- i. OWAIN or EWAIN, 4TH PRINCE OF RHEGED: a Knight of the Round Table; married DWYNWEN, daughter of LLEWDDYN LUEDDAG of Dinas, Edinburgh. He outlived his son and heir which led to the annexation of Rheged by Straith Clyde. Straith Clyde, in quick succession, was conquered by the Scots (1025), Saxons (1050) and lastly, the Normans (1066).
 - i. CYNDEYRN: born at Culross in Perthshire, founded a monastery at Cathures (Glasgow) and became Bishop of Straith Clyde; went to Flintshire, Wales and built the Church of Saint Asaph; died 603, Straith Clyde; canonized as SAINT KENTIGERN but popularly known as SAINT MUNGO.
- 2. EURDDYL: twin sister of URIEN; married ELIDER
- 3. ARON: one of KING ARTHUR's Knights of Counsel
- 4. LLEWELLYN "LLEW": married ANNA the "sister" of KING ARTHUR. ANNA may have married secondly GWYAR.
 - a. MORDRED: also called MEDRAWD, the traitor, one of *Three Royal Knights*. MORDRED, if you will recall, challenged his cousin (or father, depending on which tale is consulted) and killed each other in battle.
 - b. GAWAIN: also called WALWEYN and GWALCHMAI; some researchers give his father as GWYAR, a second husband of ANNA. Supposedly his tomb was discovered in 1086 on the shores of Rhos on Pembrokeshire near the district of *Walwen's Castle*. He is celebrated as one of the *Three Golden-Tongued Knights* whose requests could not be refused; also as one of the *Three Scientific Knights* of Britain to whom nothing of the elements was not known.

THE HOUSE OF DYNEVOR – A SOMEWHAT LESS FANCIFUL THOMAS ANCESTRY¹

The HOUSE OF DYNEVOR, found also as DINEFWR, ruled the same area as South Rheged, which was founded by URIEN, DUKE OF CORNWALL, PRINCE OF RHEGED around 550. The DYNEVOR claim to descend from URIEN. At its founding, the area was part of the kingdom of Dyfed which was joined to the principality of Seisyllwg in 909 forming the kingdom of Deheubarth (now in Carmarthenshire) and its king was named king of the Britons in 950, a reflection of the power of the house, not the area ruled. It seems that one RHYS AP OWEN was the first DYNEVOR to not only *claim* sovereignty over his kingdom, but back up his claim with actions. (At this time the use of first and last names was not as it is today. In 15th century Wales the tradition was to name a person as being the son of, or AP, of their father.) He lost his head in battle in 1078 and was succeeded by a second cousin, RHYS AP TEWDWR (which would morph into TUDOR in later years). Within a couple years WILLIAM THE ~~BASTARD~~ CONQUEROR paraded through the area with his Norman armies and persuaded the king to pay him homage (£40) in exchange for keeping his lands with the title *prince of Deheubarth*. The house of DYNEVOR temporarily lost these lands but regained them by 1155. Their seat was at Dinefwr Castle in the town of Llandeilo. In addition to the titles of king of Dyfed, then Deheubarth, and of the Britons the house of DYNEVOR has held several other titles: king of Gwynedd (North Wales) from 942 and king of Powys (East Wales) from 986. Again in 1277 the king, EDWARD I, seized their lands, beginning a dispossession that lasted nearly 2 centuries.



THOMAS family researchers then “blank out” for a millennium (and get miffed when questioned on the 1000 year gap in the pedigree!). The connection between URIEN RHEGED and GRUFFYD AP NICHOLAS, as far as this researcher has discovered, is not known in any detail but, I am constantly reassured, is factual (though I continue to harbor suspicions).

GRUFFYD AP NICHOLAS (1400 – c1458): In 1440 he reversed the fallen fortunes of the House of DYNEVOR with the leasing of their ancestral home, Dinefwr Castle and its lands from the crown. He acquired other estates and properties to add to their lands building an impressive estate in just 18 years. Recent research places GRUFFYD’s death in 1458, 3 years earlier than thought.

THOMAS AP GRUFFYD (c1430 – 1461): son and heir of GRUFFYD AP NICHOLAS. It was probably THOMAS who supplied 800 well-armed men to EDWARD OF MARCH, son of the DUKE OF YORK for the Battle of Mortimer’s Cross in Herefordshire on 2 February 1461. THOMAS was forced into exile in 1462 during the War of the Roses between the LANCASTRIANS and YORKISTS taking refuge in the court of Burgundy then under PHILIP THE GOOD. Upon the ascension of CHARLES THE BOLD to the dukedom of Burgundy in 1467, THOMAS AP GRUFFYD returned to Wales. He was killed soon thereafter following a battle near Merionethshire.

SIR RHYS AP THOMAS, Knight of the Garter (1449 – 1525): RHYS AP THOMAS is said to descend from either PASGEN (*I.a. above*) or CYNDEYRN (*I.i.i. above*). The descent from the latter is better-documented than the one of the former but considering these sources also “document” URIEN’S line back to ADAM (yes, *THAT* ADAM) it is safe to assume the accuracy is questionable!

¹ Terry Norman and Andrew Mabbutt, “Llandeilo Through the Ages” at Llandeilo.org; accessed 2 December 2013.

RHYS AP THOMAS was born in 1449, the third son, and heir, of THOMAS AP GRUFFYD and ELIZABETH GRIFFITH, herself the daughter and heiress of SIR JOHN GRIFFITH of Abermarlais. RHYS went with his father to Burgundy from 1462 to 1467. THOMAS' domains were in the southwestern Welsh counties and it was he who became the first of the Welsh Lords who committed substantial forces to the overthrow of RICHARD III by supporting the coup of HENRY TUDOR, EARL OF RICHMOND. The town of Milford Haven, then under control of RHYS AP THOMAS, was selected as the port for the invasion of the EARL'S forces from Brittany. HENRY, being a descendant of RHYS AP



TEWDWR, the last king of Deheubarth, was a distant relative and the House of Dynevor regained their titles and estates through him. RHYS AP THOMAS joined the future KING'S forces at Welshpool on 12 August 1485. RICHARD III was killed, probably by RHYS AP THOMAS, wielding a poleaxe at the Battle of Bosworth Field on 22 August 1485, thus beginning the reign of the TUDOR KINGS with HENRY VII (r: 1485 – 1509). RHYS AP THOMAS was dubbed a *knight banneret* on 25 August by HENRY VII. He built *New Castle Emlyn* and added the magnificent state apartments to his favorite residence *Carew Castle*. SIR THOMAS received immense rewards under HENRY VII and continued to serve him: 1492 finds him alongside HENRY VII in France; he is found as the Anglicized SIR RICHARD THOMAS in London on 22 June 1497 at the Battle of Deptford Bridge against Cornish rebels; he was elected to the Order of the Garter on 22 April 1505 and his Garter plate is still to be found in the twelfth stall of the sovereign's side in Saint



Sir Rhys ap Thomas

George's Chapel at *Windsor Castle*; and he was one of four Knights of the Garter to accompany HENRY on the Field of the Cloth of Gold on 12 March 1519. According to a biography written in the 1620s by a descendant, HENRY RICE, his illustrious ancestor was "*Constable and Lieutenant of Breconshire; Chamberlain of Carmarthenshire and Cardiganshire; Seneschal and Chancellor of Haverfordwest, Rouse and Builth; Justiciar of South Wales, and Governor of all Wales; Knight Bannerett, and Knight of the Most Honorable Order of the Garter; a Privy Councilor to HENRY VII, and a favorite to HENRY VIII.*" Despite saving the life of HENRY VII, SIR THOMAS was never given an English title. He signed his will on 2 February 1525 and it was proved on 5 July of the same year. He was first buried in the Church of the Grey Friars at Caermarthen but later removed to the eastern aisle of Saint Peter's Church in the same town. In September and October 1865 his splendid

crypt surmounted with the recumbent figures of himself and his wife ELIZABETH was moved from the northeast corner of the chancel to a position under the arch between the chancel and the consistory court. The effigy measures ten feet long, three feet wide and two feet thick; SIR RHYS AP THOMAS, clad as a Knight, lies in the attitude of prayer, clothed in mail and chain armor with his coat-of-arms on his breast and wearing the cloak and collar of the Garter, his head lies on a pillow supported by a supine dragon of Wales with its claws wrapped around the Knight's shield and its head poking through a wreath.

GRUFFYD AP RHYS (1478 – 1521): Legitimate son and heir of SIR RHYS AP THOMAS died 4 years before the father leaving his own son as heir.

RHYS AP GRUFFYD (1508 – 1531): Designated to inherit the estate of his grandfather SIR RHYS AP THOMAS. However, HENRY VIII had other ideas; he confiscated the most important titles and

lands and gave them to WALTER DEVEREUX, Lord Ferrers (yes, the *same* Ferrers encountered in the PERRIN section) which left merely *vast possessions* to the house of DYNEVOR. The ensuing feud between RHYS and FERRERS escalated with RHYS adopting the name **RHYS FITZ-URIEN**. He was arrested and charged with plotting the overthrow of the monarchy, a treasonable offense. The evidence against him was staggering – the logic or rather, the lack thereof, supporting the king’s case against RHYS goes like this:

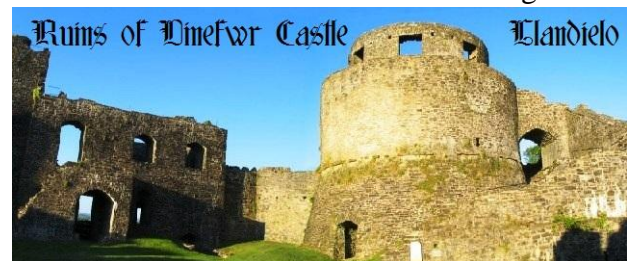
- ❖ The exchanging of *AP GRUFFYD* for *FITZ-URIEN* refers to his ancestor URIEN RHEGED.
- ❖ URIEN ruled Rheged in the north but, more importantly, he conquered a part of Wales that was within the *Kingdom of Dyfed*
- ❖ This Welsh area *could be loosely translated as the Principality of South Rheged*.
- ❖ Comparing the area of South Rheged to that of Wales demonstrated that the two names *could be* considered synonymous (only by morons and those with a vested interest because they weren’t).
- ❖ The ruler of Wales has the title *Prince of Wales*.
- ❖ There was no Prince of Wales as HENRY VIII had no living son at that time.
- ❖ URIEN RHEGED, as ruler of South Rheged *could* bear the title *Prince of South Rheged*.
- ❖ Since *South Rheged* could be synonymous with *Wales* (see above), it follows that the title of *Prince of South Rheged* is synonymous with *Prince of Wales* (it isn’t).
- ❖ RHYS FITZ-URIEN, by calling himself *RHYS son of URIEN* had misappropriated the title *Prince of Wales* (without using any of those words), which meant:
- ❖ He was plotting with the 18 year old JAMES V, King of Scots (1512 – 1542) to overthrow the Welsh government in fulfillment of some unidentified *ancient Welsh prophecies* that only the king and his counselors knew about.

Based on this insurmountable mountain of proof, RHYS was beheaded on 4 December 1531.

GRIFFITH RICE (1530 – 1592): RHYS’ son and heir had some of the estate restored during the reign of QUEEN MARY, 1553 – 1558.

SIR WALTER RICE (1562 - 1636): GRIFFITH’S son and heir got much of the remainder during the reign of JAMES I from 1567 to 1625.

SIR HENRY RICE (1590 – 1651): WALTER’S son; biographer mentioned earlier.



[More than a century goes by and our ancestor WILLIAM THOMAS is born in 1779, three years into the War of Independence]

GEORGE RICE (1765 – 1852): GEORGE RICE married the daughter and heiress of the 1st Baron DYNEVOR but died before his wife inherited title in 1783. Their son GEORGE became 3rd Baron DYNEVOR upon his mother’s death in 1793.

WALTER FITZURIAN RICE (1873 – 1956): 7th Baron legally changed surname to RHYS in 1916.

HUGO GRIFFITH URYAN RHYS (born 1966): 10th (and current) Baron DYNEVOR.

These stellar personalities that grace the THOMAS family tree are a combination of fact and fancy and, unfortunately, have not been connected directly or indirectly with our THOMAS ancestor that showed up in provincial East New Jersey in the middle of the 17th century. The 250 year gap between SIR RHYS AP THOMAS (SIR RICHARD THOMAS) and EDWARD THOMAS is usually stated to be another of those *trust me* stories the researchers occasionally conjure up!

Husband's Name: **WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR**
 Born: 2 November 1779 *New York?*
 Married:
 Died: 20 March 1850 Millstone Township, Monmouth County
 Buried: *Robbins Burial Ground (Covill Hill)*, Upper Freehold Township, New Jersey

Wife's Name: **MARY**
 Born: 1785 *Pennsylvania?*
 Died: 13 September 1854 Monmouth County, New Jersey
 Buried: *Robbins Burial Ground (Covill Hill)*, Upper Freehold Township, New Jersey

| ISSUE: | BORN: | PLACE: |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|---|
| 1) EZEKIEL THOMAS | c1806 | New Jersey |
| 2) MARGARET THOMAS | 10 DECEMBER 1807 | UPPER FREEHOLD TP., MONMOUTH CO. |
| 3) CHARLES THOMAS, JUNIOR | 16 August 1809 | Monmouth County, New Jersey |
| 4) REBECCA THOMAS | c1811 | Upper Freehold Tp., Monmouth County |
| 5) SARAH THOMAS | 3 June 1812 | Monmouth County, New Jersey |
| 6) ELIZABETH THOMAS | 21 NOVEMBER 1816 | CLARKSBURG, MONMOUTH COUNTY |
| 7) WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR | 3 October 1820 | Monmouth County, New Jersey |
| 8) LUCY ANN THOMAS | | |

His surname THOMAS may indicate descent from SIR RHYS AP THOMAS but this is complete conjecture at this time though the surname THOMAS *is* Welsh. According to the death certificate of their son EZEKIEL, WILLIAM was born in *New York*. If this meant New York City, the place was under British occupation when he was born. One candidate for being WILLIAM'S father is CHARLES THOMAS (born 1750, New York) who lived on the *Beekman Patent* in Dutchess County, New York, near Poughkeepsie in 1775. He had moved to Cumberland County, New Jersey by 1800. CHARLES' 2nd son (and therefore brother of WILLIAM) was named CHARLES THOMAS, JUNIOR.² WILLIAM'S son CHARLES routinely used *JUNIOR* in records to identify him from another of the same name using *SENIOR*. If CHARLES was indeed WILLIAM'S father, he technically was the *SENIOR*. However there is a grave in the *Robbins Burial Ground* marked CHARLES THOMAS, *SENIOR* whose calculated birth date, 15 March 1782, makes him the *brother* rather than the *father* of WILLIAM. This not only brings into question the possibility of CHARLES being WILLIAM'S father, but it explains the use of *JUNIOR* by WILLIAM'S son. Since this CHARLES is buried here, it is assumed he lived in the area and *uncle and nephew* would have used *SENIOR and JUNIOR*, meaning *older and younger* not *father and son*, to identify who was meant in records. Even if WILLIAM'S father *was* CHARLES, he lived in Cumberland County which was far enough away to not cause problems when father and son both called themselves *SENIOR* in records.

The earliest reference found to date is a codicil to the will of JOHN COMBS, SENIOR of Upper Freehold Township, dated 16 May 1803, which has WILLIAM THOMAS as a witness.

Some property transactions involving WILLIAM and/or MARY are detailed following:

² Thomas and Davis Family Tree, Ancestry

- ❖ 22 December 1803: WILLIAM and/or MARY purchased $2\frac{3}{100}$ acres in an area of Upper Freehold Township from JOSEPH HOLMAN.³ This deed has not been yet located but was mentioned when this property was later sold.
- ❖ 30 November 1810: WILLIAM purchased $24\frac{1}{2}$ acres in Upper Freehold Township from JOHN DEBOW for \$100.00.⁴ Both parties were from Upper Freehold Township. Sold in 1854 by executor.
- ❖ 14 June 1813: WILLIAM THOMAS and his wife MARY sold $50\frac{63}{100}$ acres in Upper Freehold Township to JOSEPH CASTLER for \$100.00.⁵ Purchase date unknown.
- ❖ 1 February 1817: They bought $10\frac{57}{100}$ acres from JAMES CHAMBERS which they sold ten years later to RICHARD DEBOW.⁶
- ❖ 10 October 1827: WILLIAM and MARY sold 25 acres of land to CALEB MALSBERY. The tract was on Toms River Road between Upper Freehold and Toms River (now probably route 571).⁷ Purchase date unknown.
- ❖ 21 December 1830: WILLIAM and MARY sold $16\frac{36}{100}$ acres to their son EZEKIEL for \$100.00. Purchase date unknown.
- ❖ 1 April 1837: they sold another $19\frac{14}{100}$ acres to their son EZEKIEL. Purchase date unknown.
- ❖ Date unknown: purchased 2 tracts in Millstone Township, containing $26\frac{1}{4}$ acres and $14\frac{35}{100}$ acres; sold in 1854 by executor.

On 17 June 1823, WILLIAM THOMAS registered his *ear mark* which was an identification mark for livestock. It was described as *An under half crop in the right ear, and a hole in the same*. From this we can assume that he owned livestock. WILLIAM THOMAS appears in the census returns of Upper Freehold Township in 1830.⁸ It appears their children WILLIAM and ELIZABETH are with them at this time. Several of their older children were living nearby if proximity in the census enumeration is an indication of closeness of residence.⁹ They are found there in the 1840 census as well.¹⁰ It appears their grandson, CHARLES P. THOMAS, lived with them at this time. An unidentified 50-60 year old female was with them, perhaps a sister of one of them.

Millstone Township was formed on 28 February 1844 by an act of the state legislature. It was carved out of Upper Freehold and Freehold Townships in Monmouth County and a portion of Monroe Township in Middlesex County. WILLIAM and MARY are two of the *original inhabitants* of Millstone Township, though they are not to be found in that list published in *History of the Township of Millstone* by JEAN Mount. It has been said “Timing is everything” and this is borne out in this situation. The *original inhabitants* were determined by cross-referencing the 1850 census returns from Millstone Township with those of the 1840 returns of its *parent* townships. The 1840 census lists only the head-of-household while the 1850 one lists everyone by name. In 1840, WILLIAM and his family are found as mentioned above. The 1850 census was taken in August 1850; five months *after* WILLIAM died. Widow MARY

³ Monmouth County Deeds, Vol. 154, p. 58, 24 March 1860

⁴ Monmouth County Deed Book W, p. 393, 28 July 1813

⁵ Monmouth County Deed Book W, p. 471, 12 October 1813

⁶ Monmouth County Deed Book N2, pages 310-311, both deeds recorded 25 April 1827.

⁷ Monmouth County Deed Book O2, p. 392; recorded 10 October 1827.

⁸ 1830 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p.360

⁹ Monmouth County Deed Book Y2, p.134, recorded 21 May 1831 (and) Book W3, p.38c, recorded 23 January 1839.

¹⁰ 1840 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p.226

THOMAS is found enumerated in that one. As neither WILLIAM'S nor MARY'S name actually appeared in *both* censuses, they have been overlooked as two of the *original inhabitants* of Millstone Township!

On 7 June 1844 WILLIAM, of Millstone Township, signed his will.¹¹ He leaves all his property to his wife, then to be divided in equal $\frac{1}{5}$ shares for his children WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR, REBECCA APPLGATE, LUCY ANN THOMAS, ELIZABETH PERRINE and one for his grandson CHARLES P. THOMAS; \$5.00 to his children EZEKIEL THOMAS, CHARLES THOMAS, JUNIOR and SARAH KARR; \$30.00 to daughters MARGARET SMIRES and LUCY ANN THOMAS. CHARLES JEMSON was appointed executor. He renounced this position on 11 April 1850. Witnesses were ABRAHAM JEMSON, STEPHEN CLAYTON and JOHN FRANCIS, JUNIOR.

WILLIAM died on 20 March 1850 and was interred at the *Colvill Hill Cemetery*, also known as the *Robbins Burial Ground*.¹² DANIEL ROBBINS designated this 1 acre site as a family cemetery around 1695; it was his son MOSES who created it around 1701. It is unclear why

WILLIAM was buried amongst the ROBBINS family graves in the cemetery as no familial connection has been found to date. His gravemarker is greatly worn and was found lying on the ground in 1992. This cemetery is in a state of great disrepair. Cemetery inventories referenced give two ages: 70 y.4 m.18 d. (PERRINE) and 70 y.1 m.18 d. (MCCLEAN). The former is assumed to be correct because it has been this author's experience it is much easier to mistake a "4" for a "1" than *vice-versa*. As mentioned earlier, the possibility that a brother of WILLIAM was buried in the same cemetery is demonstrated by the graves marked as follows: CHARLES THOMAS, SENIOR died 1 October 1852 at 70.6.15 (birth 15 March 1782) and his wife MARGARET who died 26 February 1850 at 69.4.2.



WILLIAM'S will was presented on 7 May 1850 with his son EZEKIEL acting as executor. An inventory, dated 15 May 1850, consisted of household effects and rye, corn, pork, 3 sheep, etc.

The 1850 census has MARY, widow of WILLIAM, living in Millstone Township with CHARLES P. THOMAS, 18 and MARIA THOMAS, 12.¹³ MARIA is most likely a granddaughter, possibly the daughter of EZEKIEL who appears later as MARIAH. MARY lived next to her daughter SARAH KARR and close to her son EZEKIEL. An 1851 map of Millstone Township shows 3 tracts belonging to E(ZEKIAL) THOMAS, two of which were those sold to him by his father in 1830 and 1837. These are near Carr's Tavern: two tracts on the east side of Millstone Road, one being north of Carr's Tavern Road, and the other south; the third lot was on the west side of Burnt Tavern Road, south of Lakewood Road (Route 571).

MARY died 13 September 1854 at 69 years old and was interred next to her husband. No headstone has yet been found. A footstone with "M.T." on it is thought to be the correct marker. A cemetery inventory gives the headstone inscription as "In Memory of MARY, Wife of WILLIAM THOMAS, died Sept. 13, 1854, Aged 69 years."¹⁴ (MCCLEAN states 1851)

¹¹ Monmouth County Wills, No.11247M, filed 7 May 1850.

¹² Inventory of Robbins Burial Ground, 1938, by William D. Perrine; and 1939, by Henry McLean; Records of the Monmouth County Historical Society, LDS Film No.1298676

¹³ 1850 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Millstone Tp, 9 August 1850, p.288b, Dw.148, Fa.166, Ln.38-40. LDS M432, roll 457

¹⁴ Matawan Journal, "Robbins Burial Place," William Davison Perrine, 13 October 1938; Keyport Weekly: Matawan Journal; Keyport, Matawan, NJ.

In accordance with the will of WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR, after MARY's death, his properties were sold. On 13 December 1854 EZEKIEL THOMAS sold the two Millstone Township tracts, containing 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres, 14 $\frac{35}{100}$ acres, plus a 24 $\frac{1}{4}$ acre tract he bought from JOHN DEBOW in 1810, for \$741.16 to CHARLES ELDRIDGE. The indenture was made on 26 January 1855 and confirmed on 15 February 1855.¹⁵ EZEKIEL THOMAS filed a Final Accounting of the estate of WILLIAM THOMAS SENIOR in 1855.

ISSUE:¹⁶

- 1) EZEKIEL THOMAS: married MARIA RUNALS (name also given as MARGARET REYNOLDS) on 7 March 1829 in Upper Freehold Township. Officiator was JAMES M. CHALLIS of Upper Freehold Baptist Church.¹⁷ A wedding announcement appeared in the *Trenton Federalist* two weeks later.¹⁸ In 1830 and 1840 they are in Upper Freehold Township.¹⁹ In 1840 their children WILLIAM H., MARY E., RACHEL and "MANER" are with them. EZEKIEL had purchased land from his father in 1830 and 1837 as mentioned earlier.²⁰ MARIA died 18 September 1841 and was interred at the *Old Yellow Meeting House Cemetery* aka *Upper Freehold Baptist Cemetery*.

EZEKIEL is in Millstone Township as a farmer with his children MARY E., WILLIAM H. and RACHEL in 1850.²¹ On 7 April 1851 he gave a mortgage to AARON ELY for the two lots purchased from his father in 1830 and 1837 and also for 1 acre purchased from ROBERT THOMAS.²² He purchased land from JOSEPH CHAMBERS in Monmouth County, which was recorded on 11 April 1851.²³ On 29 January 1855 he purchased land that his father had owned from CHARLES ELDRIDGE. This may have been to avoid any hint of abuse of duties as the executor for his father's estate. As executor, he could not directly purchase the land without the appearance of abuse of powers. Mr. ELDRIDGE purchased the tracts and then resold part or all to EZEKIEL.²⁴ On 28 March 1856 EZEKIEL gave another mortgage to AARON ELY for this land plus the land earlier mortgaged in 1851.²⁵ On 24 March 1860, EZEKIEL sold 3 tracts of land in Millstone Township to ADOLPH THORN for \$1300.00. Two tracts were those purchased by EZEKIEL from his parents in 1830 and 1837; the third tract was 2 $\frac{3}{100}$ acres that MARY either purchased or inherited on 22 December 1803 and had become his upon their deaths and by quit-claim deeds of the other heirs.²⁶ EZEKIEL is found in the 1860 census returns for Millstone Township.²⁷ His birthplace is listed as *Oshen Co*, has WILLIAM H. and "MANER" with him, and has \$600.00 in real estate. He sold property to his son WILLIAM H. THOMAS on 1 June 1876.²⁸ He is in Millstone Township in the 1880 census.²⁹

¹⁵ Monmouth County Deed Book I6, p.81c

¹⁶ For a more detailed account, see Louise Borodaeff, "Descendants of William THOMAS of Millstone and Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, NJ" (Morrestown, NJ)

¹⁷ Monmouth County Marriages 1817-1830, Book B, p.256

¹⁸ *Trenton Federalist*, 23 March 1829, page 3.

¹⁹ 1830 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p361;
1840 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p220

²⁰ See note 6

²¹ 1850 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Millstone Tp., 9 August 1850, p289. LDS M432, roll 457

²² Monmouth County Deeds, Book A4, page 525c.

²³ Monmouth County Deeds, Book R5, page 167.

²⁴ Monmouth County Deeds, Book I6, page 83, recorded 4 April 1855.

²⁵ Monmouth County Mortgages, Book R, p345, 356.

²⁶ See note 1

²⁷ 1860 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Millstone Tp.

²⁸ Monmouth County Deed Book I6, p83 (and) Monmouth County Mortgages, Book T3, p47

²⁹ 1880 US Census, Monmouth County, NJ, Millstone Township; Series T9, roll 0791, page 279c.

On 10 December 1886 EZEKIEL wrote his will. He bequeathed \$1.00 to his son WILLIAM H. THOMAS; \$50.00 to his grandson EZEKIEL THOMAS, son of WILLIAM; \$20.00 to each of the children of his daughter MARY E. THOMAS and her husband ELIAS TAYLOR, to wit: ANN MARIAH TAYLOR, THOMAS TAYLOR, JOHN TAYLOR, IDA TAYLOR and LAURA TAYLOR; the remaining estate was divided into equal one-third shares: one share for the TAYLOR grandchildren; one share for his daughter MARIAH, wife of WILLIAM LUKER; and one share to his grandchildren ELIZA and EPHRIAM DOWN, children of his daughter RACHEL and her husband GEORGE DOWN. The executor was HENRY C. GRAVATT who renounced in favor of WILLIAM H THOMAS.³⁰ EZEKIEL died 6 September 1889. He was interred at the *Old Yellow Meeting House*. Four children have been identified.

- 2) **MARGARET THOMAS:** married **JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR** circa 1829. *To be continued ...*
- 3) **CHARLES THOMAS, JUNIOR:** It is possible he used *JUNIOR* to identify him versus his *UNCLE* CHARLES. CHARLES married RACHEL PERRINE (born 21 July 1813), daughter of PETER DANIEL PERRINE and NANCY (ANN) GARRETSON, on 27 March 1830. Officiator was JOHN G. ELY, ESQUIRE.³¹ They lived in Upper Freehold Township most of their lives according to the 1840-1880 census returns.³²

CHARLES died 31 March 1867 and was interred at the *Allentown Methodist Cemetery*. A "Release and Discharge" in the Monmouth County Surrogate's Office, recorded 3 April 1873, lists CHARLES' widow RACHEL and children: CHARLES P. THOMAS, ROBERT C. THOMAS, WILLIAM THOMAS, MARY ANN THOMAS, RACHEL EMMONS, PETER THOMAS, HANNAH WILGUS, SARAH MATILDA THOMAS, CORLIS THOMAS and ANN ELIZA THOMAS.³³ His widow was working as domestic help for GEORGE and MARGARET VANDERBECK in 1870. She lived in Allentown in 1880 with her daughters SARAH and ANN. RACHEL died in Allentown on 29 July 1881 of *scirrbus uteri* (uterine cancer) and was interred with her husband. Twelve known children have been found.
- 4) **REBECCA THOMAS:** at 24 years old, married CHARLES APPLGATE, 21 years old, son of JOHN THOMAS APPLGATE and SARAH TAYLOR, both from Upper Freehold, on 29 April 1835. Officiator was CORNELIUS VANDERBECK, J.P.³⁴ They lived in Plumstead Township, Ocean County in 1850 and 1860.³⁵ CHARLES was a laborer in both censuses. Plumsted Township records note that 51 year old REBECCA APPLGATE, daughter of WILLIAM and MARY THOMAS, died at New Egypt on 20 July 1863. CHARLES married second ELIZABETH ANN PULLEN. CHARLES died 11 August 1887 in Plumsted Township, Ocean County, NJ. Eight known children have been identified.
- 5) **SARAH THOMAS:** was married to CAPTAIN WALTER KARR, JUNIOR on 10 January 1833 by PATRICK

³⁰ Monmouth County Surrogate's Office, File 24718; Wills, Book T, p18; Renunciation of Executor recorded 27 September 1889

³¹ Monmouth County Marriages 1858-1875, Book E, p77. This marriage was recorded on 17 March 1863. Also in JOHN G. ELY, A Book-keep for Recording Marriages

³² 1840 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p220

1850 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ, Upper Freehold Tp, p350 LDS M432, roll 457.

1860 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ, Upper Freehold Tp, 18 Aug. 1860, p1023, Dw.1346, Fa.1346, Ln.15-23. LDS M653, roll 702

1865 NJ State Census, Monmouth Co., Upper Freehold Tp, p29, reel 13

1870 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, Imlaystown (and)

1880 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, Allentown

³³ Monmouth County Release and Discharges, Book D, p403

³⁴ Monmouth County Marriages 1830-1843, Book C, p126

³⁵ 1850 US Census, Ocean Co, NJ; Plumsted Tp, 16 September 1850, p116b, Dw.204, Fa.204, Ln.21-28. LDS M432, roll 460 (and)
1860 US Census, Ocean Co, NJ; Plumsted Tp, 7 June 1860, p5, Dw.30, Fa.30, Ln.1-5. LDS M653, roll 705.

LYNCH, J.P.³⁶ His name is given as *KERR* in that record. He was born 20 September 1807 in NJ, son of WALTER KARR or KERR and MARY ADAMS. In 1840 they are in Upper Freehold Township with children JOSHUA, WILLIAM H. and ELIZABETH. There is also an unidentified female under 5.³⁷ In a Monmouth County deed, recorded 2 August 1841, WILLIAM THOMAS sold property to WALTER KARR, JR.³⁸ In 1850 they are in Millstone Township, next to SARAH'S widowed mother MARY.³⁹ WALTER was a farmer with \$400.00 in real estate. In 1860 they are, once again, in Upper Freehold Township.⁴⁰ WALTER was a *farm renter* and his birthplace is listed as *Oshen Co* while his wife and children were born in Monmouth County. In 1870 they are in New Sharon, Washington Township.⁴¹ WALTER is a farmer with \$4100.00 in real estate. At this time a granddaughter, EMMA CARR, 7 years old, is enumerated with them as are their children JOB and SARAH. They appear in the census returns for Washington Township, Mercer County of 1880.⁴² SARAH died in New Sharon on 6 June 1892 from *ascites* (abdominal fluid); ascites is always secondary to some other condition, in this case, not identified. The undertaker was J.S. ROGERS & Son from Hightstown; buried in *Allentown Cemetery*. WALTER died 29 June 1894 in New Sharon, buried next to wife. Seven children.

- 6) **ELIZABETH THOMAS:** married **CORLIS PERRINE** on 20 April 1839. *Their story continues on page 177 in VOLUME 1, CHAPTER 6: PERRINE.*
- 7) **WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR:** married MARGARET PERRINE (born 1820) on 4 January 1840 by JOHN G. ELY, ESQ.⁴³ MARGARET was the daughter of PETER DANIEL PERRINE and ANN (NANCY) GARRISON and sister to RACHEL, who married WILLIAM'S brother CHARLES, and to CORLIS who married WILLIAM'S sister ELIZABETH. In 1840 they are found in Upper Freehold Township with an unidentified 40-50 year old male.⁴⁴ They are still there in 1850 with their children MARY, NANCY, SARAH, REBECCA and LUCY ANN.⁴⁵ WILLIAM enrolled in Company C of the 29th Regiment of the NJ Infantry Volunteers on 23 August 1862. On or about 19 January 1863, the blood vessels in WILLIAM'S right leg burst during the *Mud March* near White Oak Church in Virginia. He was discharged on 30 June 1863 at Freehold, NJ.⁴⁶ In 1865 they are in Upper Freehold Township and in 1870 they appear in East Windsor, Mercer County and back in Upper Freehold Township in 1880.⁴⁷ In 1870 there appears an 8 year old EMMA THOMAS, who may be a daughter or granddaughter. In 1880 their 8 year old granddaughter, MARGARET V. THOMAS appears with them. WILLIAM was troubled with his Civil War injury all his life. He filed for an invalid pension in 1880 and again in 1890.⁴⁸

³⁶ Monmouth County Marriages 1830-1843, Book C, p72

³⁷ 1840 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ, Upper Freehold Tp, p225

³⁸ Monmouth County Deeds, Book B4, page 524; recorded 2 August 1841.

³⁹ 1850 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Millstone Tp, 9 August 1850, p289, Dw.149, Fa.167, Ln.1-8. LDS M432, roll 457

⁴⁰ 1860 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, 21 Aug 1860, p1028, Dw.1375, Fa.1375, Ln.11-20. LDS M653, roll 702

⁴¹ 1870 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Washington Tp. "Household No. 173" per Louise Borodaeff

⁴² 1880 US Census, Mercer County, NJ, Washington Township, series T9, roll 0789, page 591A.

⁴³ Monmouth County Marriages 1858-1875, Book E, p78. This marriage was recorded on 17 March 1863.

⁴⁴ 1840 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p219

⁴⁵ 1850 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp, p364, Dw.402. LDS M432, roll 457

⁴⁶ Declaration for an Original Invalid Pension, Claim No. 356862, 12 April 1880; National Archives

⁴⁷ 1865 NJ State Census, Monmouth Co; Upper Freehold Tp, p53, reel 3;

1870 US Census, Mercer Co, NJ; East Windsor Tp, Hightstown, "Household No. 134";

1880 US Census, Monmouth Co, NJ; Upper Freehold Tp

⁴⁸ see note 33

MARGARET died 7 May 1881 and was interred at *Robbins Burial Ground*.⁴⁹ Her obituary, in the *Monmouth Inquirer*, states that MARGARET THOMAS, wife of WILLIAM, died in Milford on 4 May 1881 at 62 years old.⁵⁰

By 1890, WILLIAM had moved to Asbury Park, NJ, according to his pension filings. He did receive a pension of \$6.00 per month until his death. He died 7 April 1904 from arteriosclerosis and was interred with his wife. (MCLEAN'S 1939 inventory gives WILLIAM'S birth date as 3 August 1820, while PERRINE'S 1938 inventory gives MARGARET'S birth year as 1826; both of these are probably errors.) Their headstones have been toppled and were found buried under 2 inches of dirt and leaves by the author in June 1992. Seven children identified.

- 8) LUCY ANN THOMAS: no information known.

⁴⁹ Inventory of Robbins Burial Ground, 1938, by William D. Perrine; and 1939, by Henry McLean; Records of the Monmouth County Historical Society, LDS Film No. 1298676

⁵⁰ Monmouth Inquirer and Democrat, Obituaries; Monmouth County Historical Society holdings; LDS film No. 1298676, item 3, p100

Maultsby

Malsbury

Malsbury



CHESTERFIELD: a market town that includes the hamlet of Pilsley and the townships of Tapton and Walton. Its economic base was the wool industry which declined in the 17th century during which time its secondary base of leather working came to the forefront. Members of the Quaker Chesterfield Monthly Meeting were the first inhabitants of Chesterfield Township and founders of the Monthly Meeting at Crosswicks, New Jersey.

DERBYSHIRE: The northwest part of this midlands county was held by the Norman noble WILLIAM PEVEREL and the rest by HENRY DE FERRERS, whose son ROBERT was created the 1st Earl of Derby. Recall that DE FERRERS held Stapleford Manor where our STEEPY ancestors are believed to have lived before moving to Cornwall. By the 1330s the earl ticked off the King, HENRY III, and all of Derbyshire was given to EDMUND, Earl of Lancaster, the King's 2nd son.

Husband's Name: **JOHN MAULTSBY**
 Born: 4 March 1690 Chesterfield, Derbyshire, England
 Married: 1712 Chesterfield Meeting, Burlington County, NJ
 Died: 1758 North Carolina

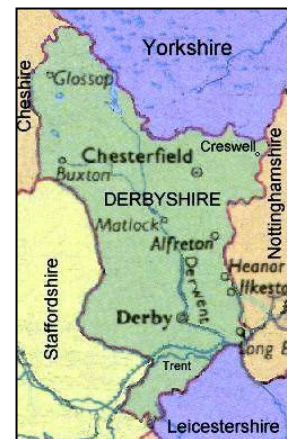
Wife's Name: **MARY WOODWARD**
 Born: c1696 Chesterfield Township, Burlington County
 Died:
 Father: ANTHONY WOODWARD (1657 – 16 March 1730)
 Mother: HANNAH FOULKES

| Issue: | Born: | Where: | Additional: |
|---------------------|-------------|-----------|---|
| ANTHONY MALSBY | 1714 | NJ | Died ~1786 |
| *JOHN MALSBY | 1716 | NJ | |
| JOSEPH MALSBY | 1718 | | Died 10 February 1727, Philadelphia, PA |
| DAVID MALSBY | 1720 | | |

There is very little known about the MALSBUY family that predates the 18th century. JOHN left Chesterfield in Derbyshire for Chesterfield in New Jersey. The township's name came from the Monthly Meeting in Chesterfield whose records make specific mention of the future location. The English Chesterfield was named in honor of PHILIP STANHOPE, 2nd Earl of Chester whose seat was in southern Derbyshire. He supported the ousting of JAMES II by his daughter MARY and her husband WILLIAM OF ORANGE in 1688, the same year the township was created.

Crosswicks was settled by several Quaker families from Derbyshire, England in 1677. They planned well for they had permission from the Philadelphia Meeting to establish the Chesterfield Meeting the same year, 1677. Their first Meeting House was a wood-framed structure built around 1680; this was followed by a second brick structure in 1707. The third Meeting House is the one still standing; it was built in 1773 on the town's green and is notable for having an American cannon ball from 1778 embedded in the north wall. The British evacuation of Philadelphia led right through Crosswicks and on 24 June, just 4 days before the Battle of Monmouth, American artillery fire, intended for British troops a quarter mile north at the Church Street Bridge over Crosswicks Creek, hit the meeting house instead. The Americans, to hit the north wall, must have been firing south towards the bridge from North Crosswicks and, assuming the 15,000 Brits were on the south side of the bridge in Crosswicks, plenty were probably on the Meeting House grounds.

JOHN undoubtedly knew of the Quaker settlement at Crosswicks long before moving; Chesterfield (Township), New Jersey is named in Chesterfield Meeting House (Derbyshire) records in 1678. The MAULTSBY and WOODWARD families were probably acquainted as both were members of the small Quaker community in Derbyshire, England. JOHN probably moved at around 20 years old, 1710; when he arrived there were just three towns in the township: Crosswicks, Recklesstown and Sykesville which remains the case today. The only change has been in name only, Recklesstown became Chesterfield in 1888. A book published by E.K.



BARNARD in Baltimore (1909) bears the title The MAULSBY Genealogy has yet to be located but may provide clues to this family.

MARY WOODWARD was the second daughter of ANTHONY WOODWARD and HANNAH FOULKES to bear that name. Their first child was named MARY but she lived only a short time, from 20 January to 13 July 1688.

Issue:

No information found on ANTHONY, JOSEPH or DAVID.

JOHN MAULTSBY: married **MARY BOWKER**; their story continues in the next section.

Husband's Name: **JOHN MALMSBURY¹**

Born: 1716 NJ
Married: 18 September 1736 New Hanover Township, Burlington County
Died:
Buried: unknown

Father: JOHN MAULTSBY (4 March 1690 – 1758)
Mother: MARY WOODWARD (~1696 – ?)

Wife's Name: **MARY BOWKER**

Born: c1719
Died: c1745
Buried: unknown

Father: WILLIAM BOWKER
Mother:

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|-----------------------|--------------|--|
| 1. JONATHON MALMSBURY | c1737 | Burlington County, NJ |
| 2. JOB MALSBUY | c1740 | Mansfield Township, Burlington County, NJ |
| 3. JOHN MALMSBURY | 7 June 1744 | Burlington County, NJ |

JOHN was a weaver living in Mansfield Township, Burlington County in 1740. In 1762 he received a warrant for land in Bucks County, Pennsylvania where his probable brother DAVID MALMSBURY is found in 1763. He owned property in New Jersey which he sold to his son JONATHON in 1767.

MARY's mother may have been named MARY too. On 13 September 1719 WILLIAM and MARY BOWKER had their son RICHARD baptized at Saint Mary's Anglican (Episcopal) Church in Burlington, NJ. This is the only record found to date for a WILLIAM BOWKER at the right time. Another marriage for a JOHN MALMSBURY is recorded: on 2 February 1746 he married MARTHA SOPERS. From this alone, it is not possible to say with certainty that this was our ancestor. He could have been a son of ANTHONY or DAVID MALMSBURY, JOHN's brothers. If this was our ancestor, the assumption that MARY died around 1745 fits well with the births of her children as the last one was born in 1744 when MARY was about 25 years old.

The MALMSBURY and BOWKER families were English. MALMSBURY were members of the Society of Friends (Quakers) and it was thought the BOWKER family was also but the baptism at the Anglican Church mentioned above may indicate otherwise.

¹ Richard Nixon Presidential Library, White House Special Files Collection, Box # 10, Folders Number 15 – 16: Raymond Martin Bell, "The Ancestry of Richard Milhous Nixon, 1972 Edition" pages 10, 15, 26, 33, 42 & 53.

Issue:

- 1) JONATHON MALMSBURY: married HANNAH MCCARTY and was living in Mansfield Township, Burlington County in 1767 when he bought his father's property. JONATHON and his wife, *ux*, sold the Mansfield property to CARRELL MCCARTY on 13 October 1770; the buyer was probably related to his wife but not their son of the same name as he was just 11 years old. They moved out of the area before 1779.
 - a) CARREL MALMSBURY: born 1759
 - b) WILLIAM MALMSBURY: born 1767, NJ. Married RACHEL ? WILLIAM died 1802 in New Hanover Township, Burlington County, NJ. Five children:
 - i) GRACE MALMSBURY
 - ii) ELIZABETH MALMSBURY
 - iii) LYDIA MALMSBURY
 - iv) ABIGAIL MALMSBURY
 - v) RACHEL MALMSBURY: born 1799 in Burlington County, NJ. Married ELIJAH YEARLING (born 1800, NJ) on 23 January 1819 in Northampton, Burlington County, NJ. RACHEL died in 1859 in Pemberton Township, Burlington County and ELIJAH died in 1875 in Pointville (now Fort Dix), NJ. Eight children with surname of EARLIN.
- 2) **JOB MALS**BURY: dropped the second "M" from surname. He married **RACHEL RANIER**. Their story continues in the next section.
- 3) JOHN MALMSBURY: married c1771 to REBECCA DOANE (born 5 April 1754, daughter of JOHN DOANE and HANNAH WILSON). REBECCA's older sister SUSANNAH married an ABEL MALS BURY. JOHN and REBECCA lived in New Hanover Township, Burlington County from at least 1779 to 1797, possibly later but they were not there in 1805.
 - a) TABITHA MALMSBURY: born 16 November 1772; married 6 December 1795 to ISAAH REEVE. 10 children.
 - b) CALEB MALMSBURY: born 4 November 1774; married BEULAH JONES and had at least 3 children. CALEB died 14 December 1814. Inventories are filed for CALEB in 1814 and BEULAH in 1817.
 - c) THOMASINE MALMSBURY: born 28 March 1777; married 7 February 1796 to WILLIAM CATTELL (born 16 March 1769, son of JAMES CATTELL and HOPE GASKILL) and had 1 child. THOMASINE died about 1798.
 - d) BENJAMIN MALMSBURY: born 6 November 1779, Burlington County. Married in Burlington County on 12 September 1801 to JANE CATTELL (born 22 April 1780). Had 11 children before moved to Goshen in 1824. JANE died 29 March 1853 and BENJAMIN on 3 June 1854 in Goshen, then in Columbiana County, Ohio, now in Mahoning County. RICHARD M. NIXON is a descendant.
 - e) REBECCA MALMSBURY: born 19 January 1781; married 15 August 1801 to WILLIAM CATTELL, her former brother-in-law. They had 9 children.
 - f) JOHN MALMSBURY: born 14 July 1783; married MARY GRIGG and had 6 children. JOHN died 4 November 1833 in Rahway, NJ.

- g) JOEL MALMSBURY: born 2 September 1785; married (1) MARY WELDAY and had 2 children; married (2) *unknown* and had 4 more children. JOEL died in Trenton, then in Hunterdon County, during May 1822.
- h) NATHAN MALMSBURY: born 23 June 1788; married ELIZA and had 8 children. NATHAN died in November 1879.
- i) RACHEL MALMSBURY: born 20 October 1790; married 16 August 1809 to JOSEPH LARISON and had 10 children. RACHEL died 28 May 1885.
- j) ELIZABETH MALMSBURY: born 15 July 1794; married JONATHON RAKESTRAW and had 7 children.

ANNA MALSBY and JOSEPH RENEAR, both from Mansfield, married on 11 August 1774. Given the similarity of surnames: MALSBURY-RANIER and MALSBY-RENEAR – it is quite possible that ANNA is an unattributed daughter of JOHN MALMSBURY and MARY BOWKER.

Husband's Name: **JOB MALSBUY^{2 3}**
 Born:
 Married: *c1778?* *Burlington County*
 Died: 31 March 1809 New Hanover Township, Burlington County, NJ
 Buried: *Cassville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery*
 Father: JOHN MALMSBURY
 Mother: MARY BOWKER

Wife's Name: **RACHEL RANIER**
 Born:
 Died: 22 September 1842
 Buried: *Cassville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery*
 Father:
 Mother:

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. GILBERT MALSBUY | 27 December 1779 | Burlington County, NJ |
| 2. SAMUEL MALSBUY | | |
| 3. PHEBE MALSBUY | | |
| 4. ISAAC MALSBUY | | |
| 5. JOHN MERRICK MALSBUY | 1 October 1791 | Cassville, Monmouth County, NJ |

That JOB MALSBUY is the father of PHOEBE is based on the physical closeness of the families and the lack of other suitable candidates for PHOEBE's father known to be alive in the area. However, information at hand gives two more possibilities, the brothers of JOB named JOHN and JONATHON, which needs further research.

It seems the RANIER family was quite close to the MALSBUY family as there were 3 Burlington County intermarriages between 1744 and 1805. JOSEPH RANIER (*RENEAR* in record) married ANNA MALSBY, both from Mansfield Township, on 11 August 1744; JOB and RACHEL married 1778; and CHARLES MALSBUY married SARAH *RINEAR* (RANIER?) on 26 January 1805.

DAVID KERR, in right of his wife PHEBE, filed a Release and Discharge of all claims against her father's estate on 9 June 1809. RACHEL was paid \$25 and it was granted on 11 April 1809.⁴

On 25 July 1827 the heirs of JOB, named as ISACC, JOHN MERRICK and WILLIAM MALSBUY, sold a tract of land to SARAH MALSBUY, widow of their brother GILBERT MALSBUY. This tract JOB had purchased from JAMES PARKER of Perth Amboy in 1799.⁵ The identity of the WILLIAM MALSBUY named in this deed is unclear; he could be an unidentified son of JOB or possibly a grandson. Perhaps JOB's son SAMUEL had a son named WILLIAM.

² Richard Nixon Presidential Library, White House Special Files Collection, Box # 10, Folders Number 15 – 16: Raymond Martin Bell, "The Ancestry of Richard Milhous Nixon, 1972 Edition" pages 10, 15, 26, 33, 42 & 53.

³ Moore Family Tree, Rootsweb.com, 8 July 2006, Ellsworth Moore, Jr, Toot101st@aol.com

⁴ Monmouth Deeds, Book B2, p 394.

⁵ Monmouth Deeds, Book O2, p 117.

Issue:

1. **GILBERT MALSBUY:** married **SARAH BURGESS**. Their story is continued in next section.
2. **SAMUEL MALSBUY:** married **NANCY BROWN** on 22 January 1804 in Monmouth County.
3. **PHEBE MALSBUY:** married **DAVID KERR**
4. **ISAAC MALSBUY:**
5. **JOHN MERRICK MALSBUY:**⁶ married **ELIZABETH PERRINE** (born 20 August 1803) on 21 March 1822. She was the daughter of **HENRY D. PERRINE** and **ZILPHIA HOLMAN**. They lived in Jackson Township, Ocean County in 1850. **ELIZABETH** died 3 February 1843 and **JOHN** 29 December 1867; both are buried in *Cassville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery*. They had:
 - a. **HENRY P. MALSBUY:** born 27 February 1823. Married **ZILPHIA A. CRAWFORD** on 6 May 1842. **HENRY** died 9 January 1904. Six children:
 - i. **CHARLES HENRY MALSBUY**
 - ii. **WILLIAM MALSBUY**
 - iii. **MARY MALSBUY**
 - iv. **JOHN M. MALSBUY**
 - v. **JOB MALSBUY**
 - vi. **SAMUEL MALSBUY**
 - b. **SAMUEL MALSBUY:** born 22 May 1824. Married **DEBORAH R. JEFFREY** on 25 October 1853. Two children:
 - i. **ELIZABETH MALSBUY**
 - ii. **CARRELL MALSBUY**
 - c. **ANN MALSBUY:** born 6 October 1826. Married **JOHN I. FRANCIS** on 6 October 1815. **JOHN** was born in 1815 and died 1884; buried Cassville Methodist-Episcopal Cemetery, Cassville, NJ. **ANN** died 1918 and was buried with husband. In 1860 they are living in Jackson Township, Ocean County next to her widowed father and sister **CHARLOTTE**. Five children:
 - i. **GEORGE W. FRANCIS:** born 1848
 - ii. **COMBS H. FRANCIS:** born 1850
 - iii. **EMILY FRANCIS:** born 1853, died 1867.
 - iv. **JOHN MCCLELLAN FRANCIS:** born 1862, died 1872.
 - v. **ANGELINE FRANCIS**
 - d. **JONATHON MALSBUY:** born 18 April 1830. Married **ELLEN B. ASHTON** on 3 September 1853. **JONATHON** died in 1908.
 - e. **JOHN MERRICK MALSBUY, JUNIOR:** born 1 June 1832. Married **ELLEN ? JOHN** died in 1917.
 - f. **JOB MALSBUY:** born 3 March 1835. Married **MAY H. EDWARDS**.
 - g. **CHARLOTTE MALSBUY:** born 6 September 1838. Married **CHARLES A. SOUTHWICK** on 14 December 1861.

⁶ Louise M Borodaeff, An Account of the Descendants of Daniel Perrin – “The Huguenot” – through his son – James Perrin (published by author, February 1979, Morrestown, NJ)

Husband's Name: **GILBERT MALSBUY**
 Born: 27 December 1779 Burlington County, NJ
 Married: *unknown*
 Died: January 1814 New Hanover Township, Burlington County, NJ
 Buried: *unknown*
 Father: JOB MALMSBURY
 Mother: RACHEL RANIER

Wife's Name: **SARAH BURGESS**
 Born: *unknown*
 Died: *unknown*
 Buried: *unknown*
 Father: *unknown*
 Mother: *unknown*

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|---------------------------|--------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. PHOEBE MALSBUY | 25 May 1798 | Burlington County, NJ |
| 2. WILLIAM MALSBUY | c1799 | |
| 3. ALICE MALSBUY | >1800 | |
| 4. THOMAS MALSBUY | >1800 | |
| 5. ABIGAIL MALSBUY | >1800 | |
| 6. SARAH MALSBUY | >1800 | |

GILBERT and SARAH were married on 9 January 1798 in Monmouth County. In later records SARAH spells the surname as MALSBUY.

GILBERT MALSBUY, with JOSEPH IMLAY and HENRY MORE, witnessed to the will of SARAH JOHNSON, widow, of Upper Freehold Township on 15 December 1810. He also signed the inventory of the estate on 15 March 1811. The will was proven 16 April 1811.⁷

GILBERT died intestate in December 1813 or, more likely, in January 1814. An Inventory, dated 26 February 1814, of the estate of GILBERT MALSBUY, deceased, of Freehold Township was filed the following month.⁸ The estate was valued by JOHN FORSYTH and THOMAS HARRIS at \$371.40; signed by JOHN FORSYTH on 26 February; and affirmed by JOSEPH HARRIS, *administrator*, on 28 February 1814. No Letters of Administration have been found in Monmouth County Court Records however there is a gap from December 1813 to December 1815 in the Court's Volume A of Administrations covering the years 1804 – 1833. The Inventory is difficult to read but hardly illegible as the printed transcript states.

⁷ Monmouth County Probate, File 8909M

⁸ Monmouth County Inventories, File 9103M

The partially readable inventory is interesting:

| | | | | | |
|--------------------------|-------|-----------------------|--------|---------------|-------|
| Rye, one stack | 30.00 | Calves, 2 | 6.00 | Hogs, 2 | 8.00 |
| Rye, in ground | 30.00 | Horses, 2 | 100.00 | Sheep, 3 | 30.00 |
| Corn in crib | 18.00 | Table, chest & settee | 6.00 | Cows, 2 | 44.00 |
| Potatoes | 6.00 | Plow & harness | 6.00 | Coal, 1 load | 6.00 |
| Geese & poultry | 8.00 | Shovels & forks | 1.00 | Wagon | 15.00 |
| Meat to cook | 15.00 | Flax & cotton | 4.40 | Bed & bedding | 8.00 |
| Chest, settee & cupboard | 4.00 | Soup, 1 tub | 6.50 | | |

In the January 1815 session of the Orphan's Court it was noticed that the Surrogate's Court presented the accounting for the estate but final notice was held over to the following session pending verification of the advertising required by law to be completed by the Surrogate or the administrator. The following session of April 1815, the advertising requirement had been met and the estate was closed with the notation that there remained \$236.00 *and one-half cent* in the administrator's possession. It was ordered to be disposed of *agreeably* by the administrator.⁹

There are three filings in the Monmouth County Orphan's Court during April 1814 pertaining to the guardianship of the children of GILBERT MALSBUY, deceased.¹⁰ Two are when GILBERT's minor children over the age of 14, PHEBE and WILLIAM, nominate their mother SARAH as guardian. The third filing has his widow SARAH petitioning for guardianship of their four minor children under 14: ALICE, THOMAS, ABIGAIL and SARAH. The date of filing combined with the age of the children means that both older children were born between September 1798 and April 1800 which coincides closely with information about PHEBE MALSBUY, wife of JOHN SOUTHARD, who is thought to have been born on 25 May 1798.

Thirteen years later, SARAH, the widow of GILBERT MALSBUY, is found purchasing property on 25 July 1827 from the heirs of her father-in-law JOB MALSBUY, named as ISAAC, JOHN MERRICK and WILLIAM MALSBUY, in Monmouth County.¹¹

Issue:

1. **PHOEBE MALSBUY:** Married **JOHN SOUTHARD** (born 1794, died 1850), son of ABEL SOUTHARD. She died in 1841. JOHN is buried at Jacobstown Baptist Cemetery, Jacobstown, Burlington County, NJ and it is believed that PHOEBE is buried with him. Their story continues in the SOUTHARD section.
2. **WILLIAM MALSBUY:** on 3 July 1824 in Monmouth County a WILLIAM MALSBUY married MARY ELISON. It is not established if this marriage was for this WILLIAM. A Will written by WILLIAM MALSBUY was probated in 1878; this could be the same person.
4. **THOMAS MALSBUY:** on 10 January 1829 in Monmouth County a THOMAS MALSBUY married MERCY CHAMBERLAIN. It is not established if this marriage was for this THOMAS.

⁹ Monmouth County Orphan's Court Minutes, Vol. E, pp. 131, 148.

¹⁰ Monmouth County Orphan's Court, Book E, pp 61-63.

¹¹ Monmouth County Deeds, Book O2, p 117.

BACKGROUND VII

NEW JERSEY BOUNDARY CHANGES

The following 5 maps show the boundary changes in colonial New Jersey from its founding in 1665 through 1775.

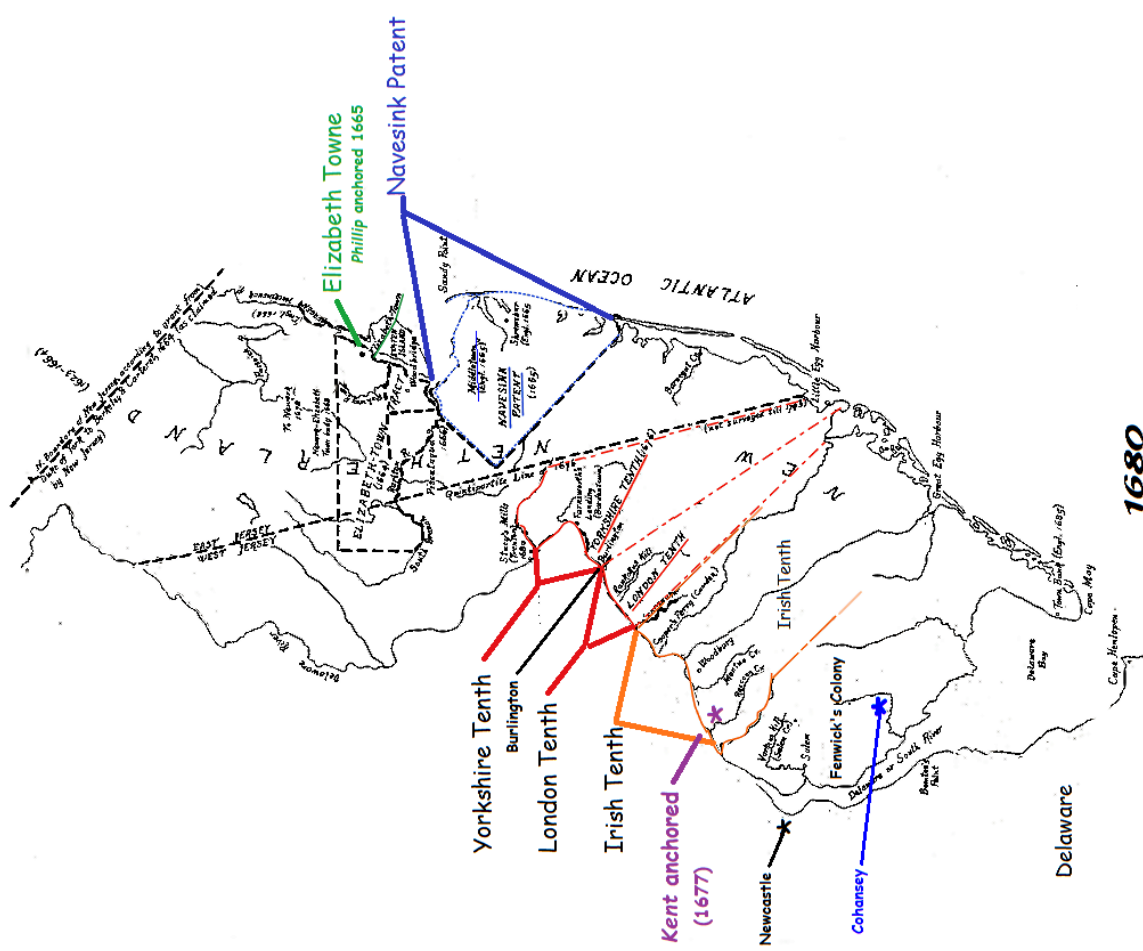
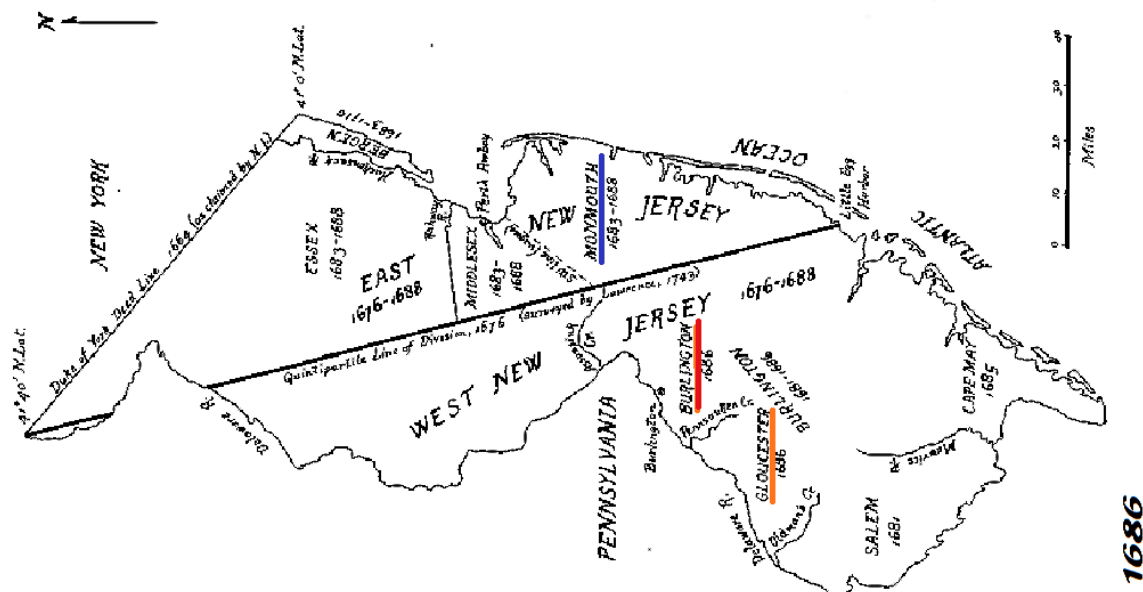
1680: includes the boundaries of the colony after it was split into two provinces. East New Jersey was organized first, around 1665 and was divided into Patents. West New Jersey was organized around 1677 and divided into Tenths.

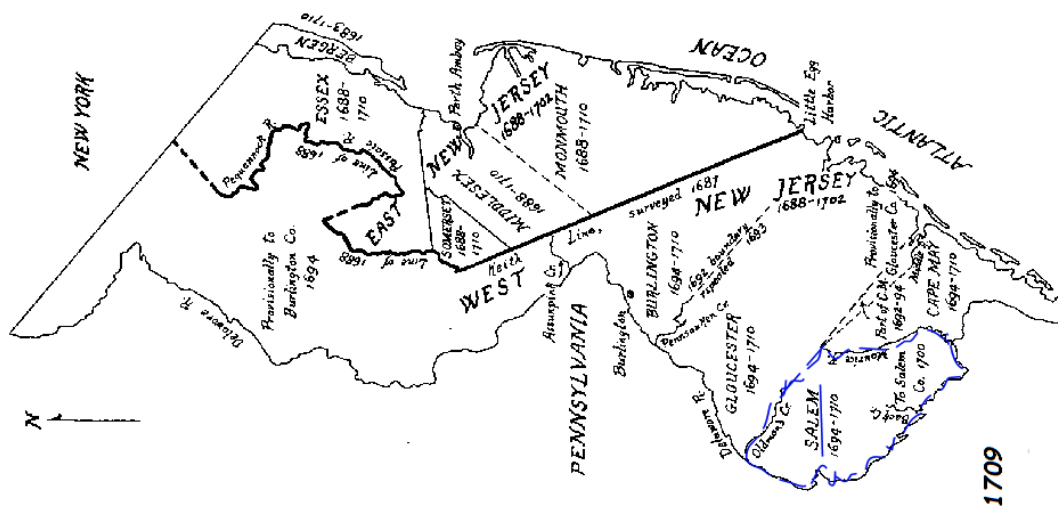
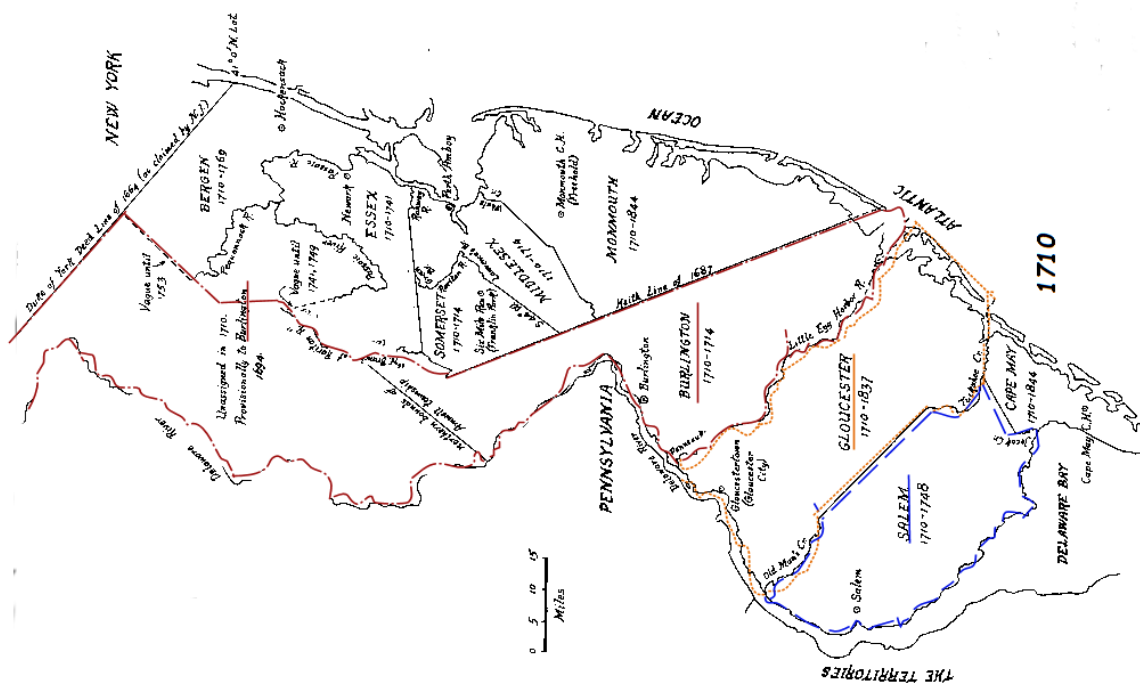
1686: shows the boundaries after the 1683 formation of the 4 *original counties* in each province. The Eastern counties were Bergen, Essex, Middlesex and Monmouth and the Western counties were Burlington, Gloucester, Salem and Cape May.

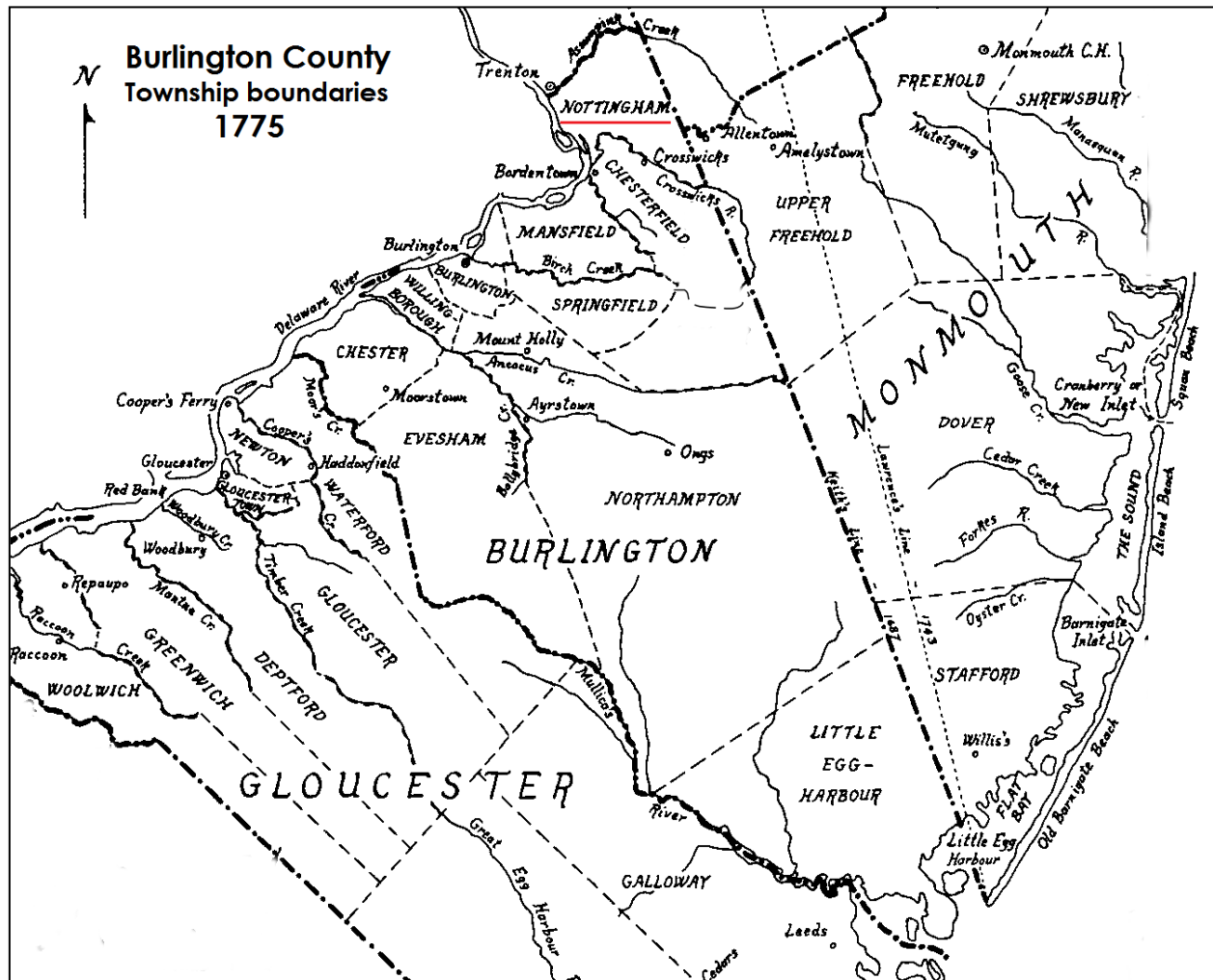
1709: shows the boundaries established after the two provinces were reunited into a single colony in 1702. Of note are the huge size of Burlington County which extended north to the New York border and Monmouth County which extended south to Little Egg Harbor.

1710: many boundaries were straightened by changing from waterways to surveyor's lines. In 1714 Hunterdon County was created from that part of Burlington County north of the Assunpinck Creek with Trenton in the new county and what would become Hamilton Township remaining part of Nottingham Township in Burlington County.

1775: The central part of the state with Dover and Stafford Townships being set off from the southern part of Shrewsbury Township. The 11 townships of Burlington County are shown. Hamilton Township and Mercer County were 50 years in the future at the time.







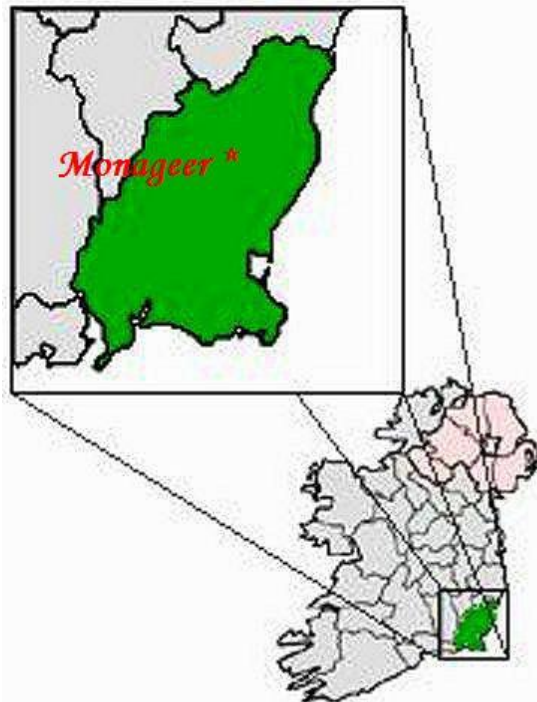
Murphy



MONAGEER : is a very small farming community. The only non-residential building I saw when I visited there was Saint Patrick's Roman Catholic Church though the village also boasts a pub, 2 shops, a beautician *and* a hairdresser. The Cookstown Townland is nearby which is amusing in that the MURPHY family moved to Cookstown, NJ or, perhaps, it was not a coincidence.

COUNTY WEXFORD: Mainly agricultural. In 1649 OLIVER CROMWELL captured the county from Confederate Ireland that was created in 1641. In his retinue was our ancestor CAPTAIN THOMAS SHEPPARD. The area was heavily involved in the 1798 Irish Rebellion.

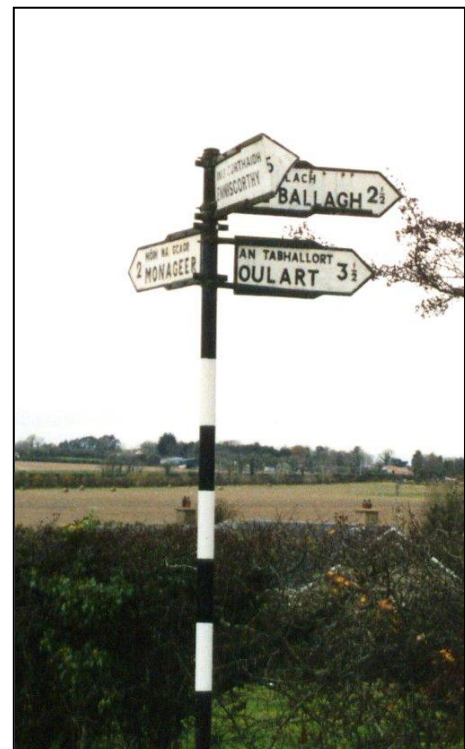
As if trying to find SMITH ancestors is not enough of a challenge, let's look for a MURPHY family from Ireland – still too easy? Make it JOHN and MARGARET MURPHY! Can't turn around without running into at least a dozen couples with those names. MARGARET'S



maiden name was probably MONAHAN, or perhaps MONAGHAN? Records give those possibilities as well as a few others including DONOHUE and DONOVAN. Most came from either the marriage licenses of their children or the death certificates which are highly inaccurate due to the person reporting incorrect information. Obviously the informant is not the decedent; it may be a spouse or quite often a child. The maiden name of their mother-in-law or grandmother is not easily recalled at a time when the person is dealing with the loss of a loved one. In fact, our subject did not have her maiden name listed on her own death certificate and that information was given by her own son who probably knew what it was. The marriage licenses are a better bet because they happened at an earlier time, and closer to the information

– just ask Mom what her maiden name is. Now we're getting somewhere – not very far from nowhere, mind you, but somewhere. With a son named MOSES? Wait a minute, what was that name? MOSES. And you know for certain they do not come from the northwest of the Irish Republic, right? Well, there is only one small area of County Wexford where the name MOSES was commonly used – *jackpot!*

County Wexford is in the southeast corner of Ireland with the Atlantic on its south coast and the Irish Sea on its east coast. Wexford is probably known more for being the ancestral home of the KENNEDY clan than anything else. In the center of the county is the 2nd largest town of Enniscorthy (10,000 residents in 2011, Wexford is largest at 20,000). It remains an agriculture region as it was when our ancestors lived there. They came from the region of Ballaghkeen which borders the Irish Sea. About 6 miles inland rises Oulart Hill and from its' summit I first saw Monageer (formerly Clone) a couple miles to the west. Ireland



has many overlapping jurisdictions; those having religious origins are the Ballysimon Townland (basically a 310 acre area served by the Monageer Church) within the Clone Civil Parish (similar to a diocese); on the secular side it is in Scarawalsh Barony (the equivalent of a township) in County Wexford. After visiting more than 20 cemeteries in the immediate area, Saint Patrick's cemetery was found to be the only one where MONAHAN burials were found. The village lies about 2 miles northeast of Enniscorthy. Saint Patrick's Roman Catholic Church and cemetery serves the community. Scarawalsh Barony is part of the historic royal demesne of CLAN MACMURROUGH, the alleged progenitors of all MURPHY'S.



SAINT PATRICK'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

MONAGEER

The Republic of Ireland came into existence in the 1920s; between 1801 and 1927 it was one of the constituents of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.



Irish Ancestry



MURPHY originated with the Ó MURCHADHA and MACMURCHADHA clans; the name comes from an old Irish word for *sea warrior*. The heaviest concentration of MURPHYS is in County Cork but the most important are in County Wexford. The tartans above are associated with the Wexford MURPHYS.

MURPHY: The great MURPHY clan of Leinster descends directly from the KINGS OF LEINSTER. Centered in the barony of Ballaghkeen in County Wexford, their chief seats were at Oulart, Morriscastle (Ó MURCHU'S or ÓMORCHOE'S Castle), Toberlamina and Oularteigh. Monageer, where our ancestors are thought to have lived, is very close to Oulart.

The MURPHY *sept* used the name of MURROUGH, a 12th century KING OF LEINSTER, as the basis for the surname. In the 13th century MURROUGH'S grandson DERMOT MACMURROUGH, KING OF LEINSTER, opened the floodgates to the Anglo-Normans. The MURPHYS descend from DERMOT'S brother MURROUGH.

Their Ballaghkeen territory was formerly known as Hy Felimy, from FELIM, one of the sons of EANNA CINSEALAIGH, the semi-legendary, 4th century ruler of Leinster. The last chief of the *sept* to be elected by the old Gaelic method of *tanistry* was MURTAGH. In 1461 he was granted the right to use English law, thus entitling him to pass on his possessions to direct descendants. The arrangement lasted until the late 16th century, when DONAL MOR Ó MORCHOE was overthrown and his territory confiscated; most of his followers scattered to Kilkenny and Carlow but the Oularteigh branch, at Oulart, held on to lands which they still occupy.

A branch of the Wexford MURPHY family moved to County Tipperary when their lands were confiscated by CROMWELL during the English Civil War. A member of the family who saved the life of one of KING WILLIAM III's entourage was granted a lease of lands at Ballymore, Cashel, County Tipperary, in 1689. Succeeding generations lived there until it was sold in 1848.

MONAHAN: the probable maiden name of MARGARET, wife of JOHN MURPHY comes from Ó MANACHAIN *sept*. It is also the name of a county, a barony and a town, all of which overlap. The town, located in the barony, serves as the administrative center for the county of the same name. In existence since the 17th century, the county borders Northern Ireland. Adoption as a surname may be indicative of a place of origin but this is only one possibility; the existence of heraldic arms pertaining to a person (as opposed to the Arms for the county) hints at the possibility that the surname predated that of the county.



There are other possible surnames for JOHN MURPHY'S wife MARGARET as vital records in NJ offer at least 3 options. Two found in records, but *not* in County Wexford, are:

DONOVAN, or ÓDONOVAN, *sept* is from the ÓDONNABHAIN *sept*, located in Bruce on the banks of River Maigue, south of County Limerick. They migrated to West Cork and the *sept* was re-established in the south of the baronies of East and West Carberry at the end of the 12th century.

MORGAN and Ó MURCHAIN from County Managhan - mainly a name of Welsh origin, deriving from an Old Welsh name meaning *sea-bright*. The majority of Irish MORGANS are almost certainly of Welsh or Welsh Norman stock. The surname is common in Connacht and Leinster, but most numerous in Ulster. Here, it is possible that some are descended from the CLANN MORGUNN of Sutherland in Scotland, or from a separate family based in Aberdeenshire. There is a Gaelic Irish family in Ulster, the Ó MURCHAIN, based in County Monaghan, whose surname was Anglicized to MORGAN.

Husband's Name:

JOHN MURPHY

Born: 1811 Ireland
Married: circa 1842 [County Wexford] Ireland
Died: 13 August 1889 Trenton, Mercer County, NJ
Buried: *Church of the Assumption Cemetery*, New Egypt, NJ
Father: unknown
Mother: unknown

Wife's Name:

MARGARET H. MONAHAN

Born: 1823 Ireland
Died: 7 April 1891 New Hanover Tp, Burlington Co
Buried: *Church of the Assumption Cemetery*, New Egypt, NJ
Father: MOSES MONAHAN
Mother: MARY

| ISSUE: ¹ | BORN: | WHERE: |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1) CATHERINE MURPHY | 25 December 1841 | County Wexford, Ireland |
| 2) WILLIAM MURPHY | 1848/9 | County Wexford, Ireland |
| 3) JAMES MOSES MURPHY | 17 January 1849 | County Wexford, Ireland |
| 4) DELIA "BRIDGET" MURPHY | circa 1850 | County Wexford, Ireland |
| 5) MARY A. MURPHY | 22 April 1852 | County Wexford, Ireland |
| 6) JOHN MURPHY, JUNIOR | 6 January 1855 | Snuff Mill, Ocean County, NJ |

Not much is known about the family except that they emigrated from Ireland between 1852 and 1855. A letter written by LYDIA CHAFEY, granddaughter of JOHN and MARGARET, states *my mother was born in Ireland. She was about 1 year old when she came here in her mother's arms. She only knew a few things, her mother told her that she was born in County Wexford in a small country town and its about all I know about it.* MARGARET'S surname not uniform in the different records. "MONAHAN" is assumed correct as it is the oldest first-hand source found to date (marriage license of their son JAMES). It is also the only form found in Saint Patrick's Cemetery. Her surname has been given as DONOVAN and MORGHAN in other records. Research done while traveling through Wexford indicates that they probably came from a small village a couple miles northeast of Enniscorthy in Ballaghkeen named Monageer. Saint Patrick's Church has been the Roman Catholic Church there for over 200 years.

While at the State Archives in Dublin, I



¹ Paula Radwanski, family group sheet of John Murphy and Margaret Donovan/Gorman, dated 9 May 1982, submitted to Burlington Co. (NJ) Genealogical Club by Paula Radwanski, copy in author's possession. Correspondence with Mrs. Radwanski, (RD 1, Box 416, Tunkhannock, PA 18657) gives the Bible of Hannah (Wale) Moore, mother-in-law of James Moses Murphy, as source. Also correspondence dated 21 April 1980 from Lydia Chafey to Paula Radwanski.

happened to mention to an archivist the names of the MURPHY children – when I mentioned JAMES MOSES I was met with an expression of *Boy, are you lucky!* It seems that the name MOSES is used in only two places in Ireland – the area where that name is most prevalent is along the west coast, far from Wexford and the second is a tiny area in County Wexford. If one is certain of the name and certain that the family is not from western Ireland, you can also be certain that somewhere in your family, you had ancestors that lived in this one tiny section of County Wexford, a section that includes Monageer. Using the MONAHAN surname as a research post, I searched over 20 cemeteries in County Wexford and, as already mentioned, only found MONAHAN burials in Monageer.

County Wexford was spared most of the devastation wrought by the potato blight. Being in the least-devastated area and their late departure date indicates that they most likely maintained a modicum of success through the famine years, 1847 – 1852, during which time they married and started their family.

To leave Monageer they had to travel overland to Enniscorthy and from there took a small schooner or cutter down the River Barrow to the southern coast of Ireland. The same, or larger, vessel then sailed across the Irish Sea to Liverpool at a cost of a few shillings. The major port of embarkation for American-owned ships was Liverpool. These ships were the preferred choice, if cost allowed, as the specifications for steerage class of 12 square feet of space (6'x2') was greater, the ratio of passengers: ship tonnage was 2:5 (versus 3:5 on British ships), transit time was less as American captains kept sails up thru the night while the Brits didn't; and food rations were higher. On the down-side, travel costs were higher ~ \$18.00/person. The English Commissioners for Emigration handed out a small pamphlet warning passengers to beware of charlatans upon arrival. Passengers were allowed onboard 24 hours before sailing. Prior to boarding there was a government-ordered medical examination to prevent those with contagious diseases from boarding; a second medical exam was done onboard by the shipping company's doctor to prevent being fined in America for transporting ill and deformed passengers without any means of support. The captain's roll call came before hoisting the sails: all passenger names were read on deck and the list compiled to be given to immigration officials upon arrival. Passengers were told to bring additional food stuffs as ships provisions often proved insufficient and low-quality. A typical example (per adult) was: 3 quarts water daily and 1 lb flour, 1 lb beef or pork, 5 lbs oatmeal, 2 lbs rice, 8 oz sugar, 8 oz molasses and 2 oz tea weekly. Those under 16 received half-rations even though the law specified 14. JOHN, MARGARET and their children would get at least 4 rations. Fire pits were provided and small groups would form and designate a single cook, usually paying him a small amount to pool the



rations and cook for the group. The ship's own cook could be bribed as well. In the 1850s a trans-Atlantic voyage averaged 35 to 40 days, shorter for a northern, direct crossing and longer if the southern route heading to the Canary Islands and crossing to the Caribbean and then north was taken. With good weather the trip could be as short as 25 days but, at the other extreme, could last 3 months! Upon arrival a US poll tax of \$1.50 per passenger was paid by the ship's owners before any passengers disembarked.

Two adults with five children may have very well taken advantage of the cheaper Trans-Atlantic fares to British North America (Canada), entering through Quebec and then making their way to New Jersey. If they travelled directly to the United States they probably entered at New York City. They would have traveled in steerage class, dark, windowless with wooden platforms covered with straw for sleeping. Arriving before 1855, they would've been discharged along the three to four miles of the East and Hudson River banks. Not well protected, the immigrants were often fleeced of what little possessions they had. To help counter this problem,

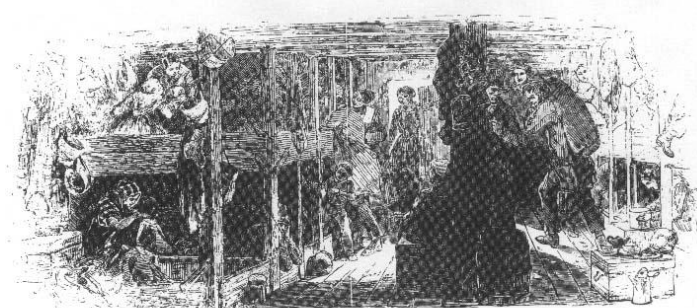


Figure 2 - Emigration Vessel - Steerage Deck (The Illustrated London News, May 10, 1851)⁹

several ethnic societies were formed to protect their own. The Irish Emigrant Society was one of the earliest and they were pivotal in the establishment of New York State's Board of Commissioners of Emigration in 1847. Whether JOHN and MARGARET obtained any assistance from the society is not known at this time.

A review of ships passenger lists for vessels entering before 1855 or through the Castle Gardens Immigration Station after 1855 (which are lumped together as the Castle Gardens Immigration records) reveals little. There is no single family group that accounts for all members of the family.

Passenger Lists are notoriously inaccurate for many reasons: the clerk may confuse the name of one person with the age of another, especially when dealing with accents; parents may give younger ages to get a discount fare for some children; some family groups may not be listed as such thereby causing much confusion and guesswork; et cetera. There is also nothing to say the family crossed the Atlantic at the same time, especially with a 14 month old infant and four children to a foreign place. Often the father would come first, followed by the older children to help set up their new home and finally the mother with the small children, often in the company of a friend or relative also making the trip. Assuming that MARGARET would not make the trip if she knew she was pregnant, the voyage would have been in 1853 or 1854. Of course, they may have entered the United States through a different port, such as Philadelphia or came through Canada.

They settled in Plumsted Township, Ocean County which had a sizable Irish community when compared with others of foreign birth in New Jersey. In 1860, the population of the township was approximately 2,003. Of this number, 74 were born in Ireland. In comparison, less than 20 were born in New York State, less than 10 were born in Pennsylvania, 15 were from Germany – the Irish-born residents of the township were easily the single, largest immigrant group, though they accounted for less than 4% of the population which was lower than the national average of 5.1% in 1860 (1.6 m of 31.4 m total). The percentage fluctuated greatly from

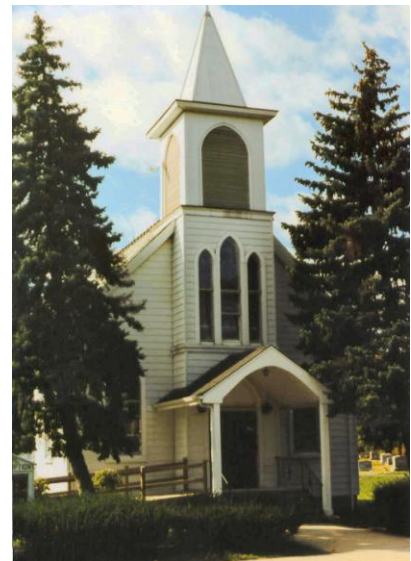
one area to the next. The two largest Irish enclaves in 1860 were New York City and Boston where Irish-Americans accounted for 25% of the populace.

As mentioned above, the naming of their son as JAMES MOSES is extremely helpful as MOSES is a name given in only one small area of County Wexford. Given this rarity, it is striking that another Irish MURPHY family living in Plumsted Township in 1860 would name an Irish-born son born MOSES. WILLIAM (35) and his wife MARY MURPHY (33) had 3 children in 1860: MOSES B. MURPHY (8), LAWRENCE MURPHY (3) and WILLIAM H. MURPHY (1). They arrived in this country before LAWRENCE was born.²

In 1860 JOHN and MARGARET and their children MOSES, WILLIAM, MARY and JOHN, JUNIOR were living together in Plumsted Township, Ocean County, near Snuff Mill (now New Egypt), where JOHN was a farm laborer.^{3 4} The 1860 Census for Plumsted Township lists two girls named "BRIDGET MURPHY" that were born in Ireland: one lived quite close to JOHN and MARGARET – she was a 16-year old servant for DANIEL and ELIZABETH BURTIS.⁵ The second BRIDGET was 14 years old and lived with a tailor, WILLIAM COWPERTHWAIT and his wife HARRIET.⁶ Either one could be their daughter as BRIDGET is only known to have been born between 1841 and 1848.

A "JOHN MURPHY" signed a Declaration of Intention for citizenship on 1 October 1856 and became a naturalized citizen in Burlington County, NJ on 21 December 1859. In these papers it is stated that he was 24 years old (born 1834) and arrived here in 1852.⁷ Our JOHN MURPHY was 45 at this time, a discrepancy that would usually indicate this naturalization was for someone else. The 1860 Census for Mansfield Township in Burlington County has a 28 year old JOHN MURPHY (born 1838) from Ireland who is the closest probability found to date. These papers were in the possession of LILLIE BOOTH (MURPHY) GOLDEN, a daughter of JAMES MOSES MURPHY, JOHN and MARGARET's son, when she died. This makes it more likely that the records reference a relative but who this was is far from certain.

The family was associated with the Roman Catholic Church of the Assumption in New Egypt. This church, founded in 1853, has two stained glass windows with the names ANN MURPHY, MARY MEANY and JOHN MEANY on them. The MEANY family hails from County Kilkenny, Ireland and would intermarry with the MURPHY family. This church building was originally located about two miles away in Hornerstown where it served the burgeoning Mormon community; supposedly JOSEPH SMITH, founder of the Church of Latter Day Saints, preached there. The Roman Catholic Church purchased the building before 1860, after Mormonism had passed through several damaging controversies including the polygamy issue and the murder of SMITH, and moved the building twice. The first move was to a different lot in Hornerstown and a second



² 1860 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., 24 June 1860, lines 8-12, National Archives microfilm M653, roll 705, page 43.

³ John Murphy, Jr., birth record of; 6 January 1855, Record AA-56; NJ Archives, 185 W. State St., Trenton, NJ.

⁴ 1860 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., 29 June 1860, lines 32-37, National Archives microfilm M653, roll 705, page 49.

⁵ 1860 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., 26 July 1860, lines 9-19, National Archives microfilm M653, roll 705, page 50.

⁶ 1860 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., 6 June 1860, lines 1-6, National Archives microfilm M653, roll 705, page 4.

⁷ John Murphy, Naturalization (file of), Burlington County Court House, Mt. Holly, NJ.

move was to its present New Egypt location after securing property there. The first move included the installation of a large stained glass window depicting the Assumption of the Virgin Mary at the front of the sanctuary. The church was expanded to its present size after the final move by adding approximately fifteen feet to the buildings length. Removing the wall containing the beautiful stained glass window, extending the floor, and reconstructing the wall had the unpleasant, and perhaps unplanned, consequence of misplacing the Assumption window. What happened to this beautiful window is unknown; its whereabouts remains a mystery to this day.

JOHN purchased three tracts of land in New Hanover Township totaling 14.39 acres. One purchased from SAMUEL FENTON on 23 March 1870⁸, another from JOHN and PHEBE BROWN on 14 May 1874⁹; the third was also purchased from JOHN BROWN but recorded on a different date.¹⁰ The family was living in this township at the time of the 1870 census. JOHN is listed as a laborer with \$600.00 of real estate.¹¹ Their daughter MARY was living with GILBERT and ELIZABETH LAURIE in nearby Arneystown.¹² MOSES (JAMES began to use his middle name by this time) was working on the farm of EDWARD WOODWARD in Upper Freehold Township.¹³ On 24 February 1879, the three aforementioned tracts were conveyed to WILLIAM MURPHY, possibly JOHN'S son, for \$900.00.¹⁴

The actual location of their house may have been an area just east of Jacobstown, known then as Harrisville. An 1876 Atlas of Burlington County shows the house of JOHN MURPHY, located on the East side of Route 528, slightly north of Monmouth Road (Route 537). Nearby is a house belonging to WILLIAM MURPHY, being located on the north side of Route 537, just west of the Route 528 intersection. Also shown is a house belonging to JAMES MURPHY about 1.5 miles away.¹⁵

In the 1880 census they are listed in Cookstown in what appears to be the same house with EDWARD and DEBORAH HORNER. At the time of the census, 21 June 1880, JOHN is listed as a farm laborer and EDWARD HORNER as a farmer. MARGARET is noted as having a broken leg.¹⁶ In 1885 they are living alone and still in New Hanover Township.¹⁷

In the summer of 1887 JOHN began experiencing visual hallucinations and was often found wandering around naked. Within two months his condition had become too difficult for the family and he was escorted by his son WILLIAM and son-in-law MICHAEL MEANY to the New Jersey State Lunatic Asylum in Trenton where he was admitted on 6 October 1887. The hospital record includes the names *Judge* BENJAMIN P. WILLS and *Freeholder* ROBERT DUNFEE leaving the impression that their involvement may have been necessary to



⁸ Burlington County Deeds, Book W, V.8, p.92; Mt. Holly, NJ

⁹ Burlington Co. Deeds, Book Y, V.8, p.571; Mt. Holly, NJ

¹⁰ Burlington Co. Deeds, Book G, V. 6, p. 224; Mt. Holly, NJ

¹¹ 1870 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, New Hanover Tp., 14 July 1870, p. 745, fa 30, dw 27, l 26-28; NA microfilm M593, roll 857.

¹² 1870 US Census, Burlington Co., NJ, New Hanover Tp., p. 744, Lines 24-29.

¹³ 1870 US Census, Monmouth Co., NJ, Upper Freehold Tp., p. 531, Line 28B

¹⁴ Burlington Co. Deeds, Bk. V, V. 9, p. 611; Mt. Holly, NJ

¹⁵ Scott Combination Atlas, Burlington County, NJ, 1876; New Hanover Tp.

¹⁶ 1880 Census, Burlington Co, NJ, New Hanover Tp., Cookstown, 19/21 June 1880, p. 479A, fam 326, dw 322, l 40-47; ED 31.

¹⁷ 1885 NJ Census, New Hanover Tp., Burlington Co., 30 June 1885; p. 46, Dwelling 302, Family 319, numbers 1368-1369.

admit him to this facility. His physician was AMOS SHAN. He was incoherent and destructive at times, but harmless in the opinion of the hospital staff. About six weeks later, he was discharged to the care of his son WILLIAM, against the advice of his treating doctor and the hospital administration. The family decided to see if they could care for him at home, which they did for about six months. He was readmitted to the hospital in April 1888, under the care of CHARLES E. WOODWARD, MD. (Probably the same DOCTOR WOODWARD from New Egypt that provided care for EDWARD SOUTHARD during his last days in 1898). By the following month his destructiveness had increased to an unacceptable level and he was placed in restraints. By October of 1888 he was completely incoherent and physically deteriorating as well. He remained in this condition until July 1889, when he was stricken with a severe intestinal illness after which he rapidly deteriorated until he died on 13 August 1889 of *general (chronic) exhaustion*.¹⁸ The death certificate did not list his parents. He was buried in the *Church of the Assumption Cemetery* in New Egypt on 16 August 1889.¹⁹

MARGARET, 66 when JOHN died, continued to live in New Hanover Township. Her health deteriorated and she died of *phthisis*, (*ti'-sis*) on 7 April 1891. *Phthisis* is a wasting away of the body, usually associated with tuberculosis. Besides their dates of death, their grave marker in the *Church of the Assumption Cemetery* gives their ages: 78 for JOHN and 68 for MARGARET; plus the epitaph:

May Their Souls Rest In Peace. Amen.

Her death certificate states she was a resident of NJ for 35 years and her death occurred in New Hanover Township in Burlington County. The attending physician was H. ALLEN, MD of New Egypt and the undertaker was also from New Egypt. For unknown reasons, her death also appears in the "Return of Deaths" for Plumsted Township in neighboring Ocean County. The Bible of HANNAH MOORE, mother-in-law of their son JAMES MURPHY, gives MARGARET'S death date as 8 April 1891. This Bible is in the possession of a descendant of JAMES' line.

ISSUE:²⁰

- 1) CATHERINE "CATHERN" MURPHY: married MICHAEL A. MEANY (born 29 September 1839, Ireland). They lived near Jobstown, NJ for awhile. The 1880 census has them in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County.²¹ In 1900 they're in Springfield Township, Burlington County.²² In 1910 they are found on Jobstown to Upper Springfield Meeting House Road in Springfield Township; KATHERINE, as it appears in later records, had eight children of which five were alive at that time.²³ While in Jobstown, the family was very involved with the town's Saint Andrew's Roman Catholic Church. They are interred at *Sacred Heart Cemetery* near Mount Holly, NJ which served as the church cemetery for Saint Andrew's parishioners. KATHERINE died 6 May 1912 and MICHAEL 16 October 1918, both

¹⁸ Murphy, John, admission sheet and chart notes, number 6891 and 6890, NJ State Lunatic Asylum, 6 October 1887 through 13 August 1889; aka Trenton Psychiatric Hospital; in possession of the New Jersey State Archives, Trenton, NJ.

¹⁹ Rev. Joseph J. Procaccini, Pastor of St. John the Baptist Church in Allentown, NJ, letter to author dated 7 November 1989. Church has baptismal entries for Margaret and Katherine MEANY, daughters of Catherine MURPHY and Michael MEANY.

²⁰ Most information on children gleaned from family group sheets of Paula Radwanski (see footnote 1), a descendant of James Moses Murphy. Copies with subsequent generations are in author's possession.

²¹ 1880 Census, Monmouth Co., NJ, Upper Freehold Tp., p.127.

²² 1900 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, Springfield Tp., E.D. 36, sheet 7, line 61.

²³ 1910 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, Springfield Tp., E.D. 80, sheet 8B, lines 50-68, dw 169, fam 170, srs T624, rl 872, p 128.

events occurring in Jobstown. KATHERINE's death certificate gives her date of birth as 25 December 1841, while her grave stone is engraved 25 December 1842. The MEANY family hails from Cellarstown, Kilkenny County, Ireland; a village 2 miles from the city of Kilkenny. (Author has more information on descendants)

- a) JOHN W. MEANY: born April 1869, NJ; married 1905/6 ELEANOR "ELLEN" BEAKY (born June 1871, NJ), in Springfield Township in 1900.²⁴ They were living in Arney's Mount, Springfield Township in 1910.²⁵ ELLEN died in 1936 and JOHN in 1951. They are buried in *Sacred Heart Cemetery* near Mt. Holly.
 - i) ELEANOR MEANY: born July 1898, NJ. (not in 1910 census)
 - ii) KATHRENA/KATHERN MEANY: born 17 October 1900, died 28 August 1984, NJ. Married HAROLD BOWEN (born 1895; died March 1992), no issue.
 - iii) ELMER B. MEANY: born circa 1899.
 - iv) MICHAEL MEANY: born 15 October 1901, died 19 December 1972, married VERONA MEANY (born 21 July 1906, lived in Beach Haven, NJ), 2 children:
 - (1) MICHAEL MEANY: born 30 December 1938, married SANDRA BROWN
 - (2) KATHERINE MEANY: born 2 April 1941, married LARRY HAUMANN
 - v) MARY MEANY: born 10 July 1903, married ELMER DWIER (born 16 August 1910, died June 1968). Mary was living in Trenton in 1994.
 - (1) DALE DWIER: born 1958
 - b) JAMES THOMAS MEANY: born January 1872, NJ; married MARY ANNA CARR. He was a dairy farmer on Jobstown-Jacksonville Road in Springfield Township in 1920. His sisters KATHERINE and MARIA were living with him at this time.²⁶ JAMES died 23 May 1946.
 - i) WILLIAM JOHN MEANY: born 30 June 1914, married MARY ELLEN HARTMAN.
 - c) MARGARET MEANY: born 24 September 1874, married JAMES HOFFMAN, 10 known children, surnames include: MCCARTHY, JACOBSON, KELLY, CARELS and FITZGERALD.
 - d) KATHERINE M. MEANY: born 7 May 1878, died 27 August 1940, buried with parents. Never married but had long-term relationship with LEWIS J. KRUPP (born 1882) who was buried beside KATHERINE when he died in 1943.
 - e) MARIE MEANY: born 21 April 1881, died February 1974.
- 2) WILLIAM MURPHY: "unmarried," he may have owned property as mentioned above. He was living with his sister KATHERINE MEANY in Springfield Township, Burlington County in 1900 and 1910.²⁷
- 3) JAMES MOSES MURPHY: he is listed MOSES in the 1860 census return. As mentioned the use of the name "MOSES" is so exceedingly rare in Ireland, being limited to one small, western area, an archivist at the National Archives of Ireland in Dublin was astonished to find this. Even more curious is finding a MOSES B. MURPHY, born in Ireland in 1852, 3 years after JAMES MOSES, living in Plumstead Township in 1860!
- JAMES MOSES married EMMA AMELIA MOORE on 15 March 1866, at Saint James' Episcopal Church in Long Branch, NJ. EMMA (born 27 November 1862, Rumson, NJ, daughter of RICHARD and HANNAH (WALE) MOORE). JAMES changed his religion from

²⁴ 1900 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, Springfield Tp., E.D. 36, sheet 7, line 46.

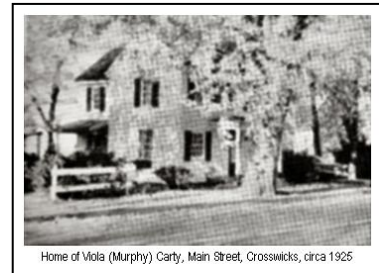
²⁵ 1910 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, Arney's Mount, Springfield Tp., ED 80, sht 4A, p.124, #30-36, Dw 68, Fa 69.

²⁶ 1920 Census, Burlington Co., NJ, Springfield Tp., ED 111, Sheet 1B, #64-68, Dw 15, Fa 16; series T625 roll 1021

²⁷ See note 18.

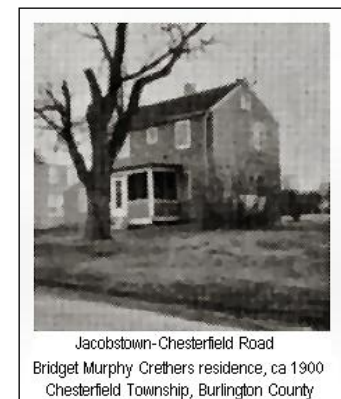
Roman Catholic to Methodist and this appears to have strained family relations. He may have owned property as aforementioned. In 1920 they were living on Broadway in Freehold with their two youngest children. JAMES was a real estate *merchant*.²⁸ He died 24 October 1936 in Freehold and was interred there at *Maplewood Cemetery*. EMMA died 11 April 1937 in Freehold and was interred with JAMES.

- a) LILLIE BOOTH MURPHY: born 13 November 1890, Freehold, Monmouth County, NJ. Married by REVEREND H. MOORE BLAKE on 9 June 1915, at father's house in Freehold, NJ, to WHITLEY M. GOLDEN of Chesterfield.²⁹ She died 21 March 1980 in Scranton, Lackawanna County, PA, interred in *Sunnyside Cemetery* in Tunkhannock, Wyoming County, PA.
- b) OSCAR WESLEY MURPHY: born 16 November 1891, died 29 April 1892.
- c) CLARENCE TALMADGE MURPHY: born 11 May 1894, Freehold, NJ; was best-man at his sister LILLIE's wedding on 9 June 1915. He married three weeks later for the first time on 30 June 1915 to GERTRUDE SMITH; married second CARPIE __; died 17 September 1959, interred *Greenlawn Cemetery*, Freehold, NJ.
- d) VIOLA AMELIA MURPHY: born 22 July 1895, Freehold, NJ. Married RANDALL H. CARTY, son of GEORGE W. CARTY and JENNIE M. KRUEGER, on 22 May 1917 at Grace Episcopal Church in Crosswicks.³⁰ For a time they lived on Main Street in Crosswicks, occupying the house next to JOHN L. SOUTHARD and ELIZABETH PARKER. In 1920 Viola and her son RANDALL are found living with her parents; she is not listed as a widow but her husband is not in the same home. Four known children:³¹
 - i) EMMA CARTY
 - ii) GEORGE CARTY
 - iii) JAMES "JIMMIE" CARTY
 - iv) RANDALL H. CARTY, JUNIOR
- e) GEORGE DEWEY MURPHY: born 24 August 1898; was employed as a private chauffeur and living with parents in 1920; married 15 February 1922, Freehold, NJ, to MARGARET FURLONG; died 1970.



Home of Viola (Murphy) Carty, Main Street, Crosswicks, circa 1925

- 4) DELIA "BRIDGET" MURPHY: married S.B.D. "DAVE" CRETHERS (born circa 1854, NJ; died 1912) in 1876 at the Church of the Assumption. The 1880 Census has them in Upper Freehold Township.³² They have not been found in subsequent enumerations. At some point they lived on Jacobstown-Chesterfield Road in Chesterfield Township near or next to her



Jacobstown-Chesterfield Road
Bridget Murphy Crethers residence, ca 1900
Chesterfield Township, Burlington County

²⁸ 1920 Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Freehold, ED 100, Sht 5B, lines 69-73, Dw 112, Fa 118; series T625 roll 1058, p 5.

²⁹ *Mount Holly Herald*, 19 June 1915, page 2, column 1.

³⁰ *Mount Holly Herald*, 8 December 1917, page 8, column 2; (&

New Egypt Press, 7 December 1917, page 4, column 1.

³¹ *Chesterfield Township Heritage* (Chesterfield Township Tercentenary Committee, Crosswicks, NJ) 1964, page 219.

³² 1880 US Census, Monmouth Co., NJ, Upper Freehold Tp., p. 511.

sister MARY (MURPHY) SOUTHARD.³³ No known children. DAVE is interred in *Church of the Assumption Cemetery*, not far from JOHN and MARGARET MURPHY plot; the grave marker includes BRIDGET'S name but no dates and it has not been determined if she is actually interred there. The marker is inscribed:

Gone But Not Forgotten

- 5) **MARY MURPHY**: married **EDWARD SOUTHARD** circa 1870, most likely at the Church of the Assumption in New Egypt, NJ. A thorough review of church and government records, as well as an exhaustive search of local newspapers has provided no information about their marriage. Their story is continued in the SOUTHARD section.
- 6) **JOHN MURPHY**: "unmarried" according to PAULA RADWANSKI (a MURPHY descendant). He died 15 November 1909, aged 54 years. He is interred with his parents and his name appears on the same marker with his parents. Under his name is the epitaph:

May His Soul Rest In Peace. Amen.

In 1880 and 1900 there appears in New Egypt, a JOHN MURPHY, 27 years old in 1880, 47 in 1900 (born January 1853), with wife RACHALL and son EDGAR in 1880; and with daughter MAUD D. (born February 1881) in 1900.³⁴ It is not known if this is the same JOHN MURPHY.

³³ *Chesterfield Township Heritage* (Chesterfield Township Tercentenary Committee, Crosswicks, NJ) 1964, pages 75 – 76.

³⁴ 1880 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., ED 137, Sh 8, # 5; (&
1900 Census, Ocean Co., NJ, Plumsted Tp., ED 163, Sh 2, #72.

Borden



A word of caution – this line is definitely not proven...the link between MERCY BORDEN, the supposed wife of SAFETY GROVER, and RICHARD BORDEN of Portsmouth, RI has yet to be established.

HEADCORN: The weaving industry was established here in the 14th century. One of the earliest Baptist congregations here dates from around 1675, and its first location was at Bounty Farm in Love Lane.

COUNTY KENT: One of southeast England's *home counties* which were safe areas for the reigning monarch to travel through (unlike the northern counties which were always dangerous).

WHO IS MERCY BORDEN?

Was SAFETY GROVER's wife named MERCY BORDEN or is that only an oft-repeated but unsubstantiated statement? (See *Volume 1, p 99*) MERCY belonged to the same generation as the children of RICHARD and JOAN BORDEN, but they didn't have a daughter named MERCY. RICHARD had 3 brothers JOHN, WILLIAM and EDWARD, each of whom *could* have been her father but no daughters named MERCY have surfaced. Looking at this rather rare feminine given name, MERCY became prominent in the Puritan communities in England and in the Plymouth Colony and the Massachusetts Bay Colony during the 17th century. However, the BORDEN family elaborated herein does not appear to be of the Puritan mindset. (See *Volume 1, p 2*) The Puritans wanted to *purify* the ANGLICAN CHURCH from within, ridding it of the vestiges of Roman Catholicism such as the saints, the elaborate vestments, the ornate décor of the churches, the stained-glass windows &c as well as obtaining their spiritual enlightenment from the sermons of ministers rather than being preached to by priests during Mass.

One researcher wrote that MERCY BORDEN of Portsmouth was a grandson of RICHARD BORDEN who was married to MERIBAH.¹ It actually seems that MERIBAH BORDEN was a descendant of JOHN BORDEN, RICHARD's younger brother. There *were* two other family members, GEORGE BORDEN and BRIANT BORDEN, that immigrated around the same time and it seems that might have been more amenable to the Puritan government. Two locations have been identified with BORDEN families whose relationship to RICHARD BORDEN is not known: one was Duxbury, Plymouth Colony (now Brockton, Plymouth County, Massachusetts) while the other, *since the 1630s*, was in the area where the town of Dartmouth was founded in 1664. The BORDEN homestead in Dartmouth was on Sanford Road (now in North Westport, Bristol County, Massachusetts).² How they were related to RICHARD and JOHN is not known but it *is* more likely that one of them would choose a popular Puritan given name than RICHARD or JOHN BORDEN who moved to Rhode Island and must have attended the Baptist Church before becoming prominent Quakers.

Research into many different BORDEN sources finally turned up a reference to MERCY BORDEN: By 1655 RICHARD BORDEN had bought land in the western part of the town of Providence. At some time after this several tracts of land located about 2.5 miles north of that town were purchased by RICHARD, THOMAS and MERCY BORDEN.³ At the time, the MERCY who married SAFETY (how's that for names?) was just a few years old so we can surmise that an adult bearing the name MERCY BORDEN bought the land in the same colony as RICHARD and JOAN BORDEN. Assuming that the land-owning MERCY BORDEN *was* related to RICHARD and JOAN BORDEN may help explain how he or she, or a namesake, came to be in East New Jersey and how that person became acquainted with SAFETY GROVER. RICHARD and JOAN BORDEN's son FRANCIS moved to Shrewsbury in East New Jersey by 1670 while their son BENJAMIN moved to Gravesend where he married ABIGAIL GROVER. BENJAMIN and ABIGAIL moved, with ABIGAIL's parents JAMES and REBECCA GROVER, to Middletown in East New Jersey around 1667. As the naming of children commonly honored ones parents, grandparents or siblings, not only is it feasible, it is likely that a brother of the land-owning MERCY BORDEN would name a daughter after his sibling. He could be the father of the MERCY BORDEN who married BENJAMIN's brother SAFETY GROVER. If true, this would account for one of the several BORDEN families living in East New Jersey whose relationship to the BORDEN family of Rhode Island has not yet been established.

¹ Terry Mason' *Family Tree*, <http://www.tmason1.com>

² Jenny ONeill "History of Westport's villages, adapted from The Archeological Reconnaissance Survey of Westport, Massachusetts 2004." Westport Historical Society, 14 December 2009; http://www.wpthistory.org/news/archives/2009_12.html .

³ Hattie Borden Weld, HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORD of the Descendants as far as Known OF Richard and Joan Borden Who Settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, May, 1638 WITH HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF Some of their Descendants; p.19

BORDEN COAT OF ARMS⁴

Blazon: *Azure, a chevron engrailed, Ermine; two bourdons, proper in Chief; cross-crosslet base, Or.*

Crest: A lion rampant above scroll, Argent, on his sinister foot, holding a battle axe proper.

Upper Motto: EXCELSIOR EVER UPWARD

Lower Motto: PALMA VIRTUTI REWARD IS TO THE BRAVE

(The *blazon* above is incomplete; the 5 *arrowheads* are not included)

THOMAS MORINE of the *Heraldic Office* is quoted as having written:

It appears from the works of BERRY, GWILLIM, BURKE and others, on Heraldry, and the books of family Crests, that there are twelve Coats of Arms under the name of BURDON, BURDEN and BORDEN; and all bear pilgrims' staves (bourdons), variously emblazoned, and the Crests are uniformly a lion rampant.

The battle axe and hantboy are the same as the palmer's staff, or take the place of it often, in heraldry— thus the Coat of Arms of one branch of this family, is three battle axes, and of another three hant-boys, and as many crosses-crosslet; we think, however, that there can be no doubt, but the Bourdon or Pilgrim's staff, is the proper device for the shield, and that a lion rampant is the proper Crest belonging to the Coat of Arms of the family.

Be that as it may, there is no evidence, or even hint, that would indicate that any of the BORDENS in this chapter were ever entitled to bear a Coat of Arms. None are recorded as *SIR*, the salutation accorded knights; none are named as Members of Parliament; none are found in two works purported to list all knights created in England between 1257 and 1660.



BORDEN Ancestral Home in England

The family adopted the name of where they lived, Borden. There was, from largest to smallest in size, Borden parish, Borden manor and Borden village. The lord of the manor or a relative of that lord may have been an ancestor of the BORDEN family elaborated herein, or that ancestor may have merely lived in the parish; that has yet to be ascertained. The manor, which has also been named Worndall manor in the past, is in the Hundred of Middleton in the Swale district of East Kent (**S** on map)

and lies about 37 miles from London. Borden parish has just over fifteen hundred acres and Borden manor is just one manor in the parish. Borden village was once almost hidden by orchards of fruit trees, but the tower of the parish church, dedicated to Saint Peter and Saint Paul, thrusts upward and served as a marker for the village. Almost adjacent to the church, on the west side of Wise's Lane is another remarkable edifice – Borden Hall – which still stands. The oldest part of the two-story timber-framed structure is dated to the 15th century but underwent a 17th century reconstruction. The church was *owned* by Leeds priory of the neighboring Maidstone district from 1385 to its dissolution in 1540 –



⁴ *Ibid.*

meaning they supplied the clergy, vestments, candles &c and collected the tithes. All of County Kent is within the diocese of Canterbury. Off the coast is the Isle of Sheppey (**Sh** on map, actually a part of the Swale district).⁵

Heading southwest takes one into the Maidstone district (**M** on map). Centrally located is the parish of Hedcorne which contains a few manors, including Headcorn manor (these are the spellings as found in the records). The manor village is, as expected, named Headcorn. The parish straddles East and West Kent, the latter containing the parish church, dedicated to Saint Peter and Saint Paul(?) as well as the village and this is the likely site of the BORDEN family residence though they owned property throughout the parish and beyond.

Continuing southwest leads to the Tunbridge Wells district (**TW** on map). The small hamlets of Cranbrook and Frittenden are in this district. They hosted some of our unconfirmed BORDEN ancestors detailed in the following pages.

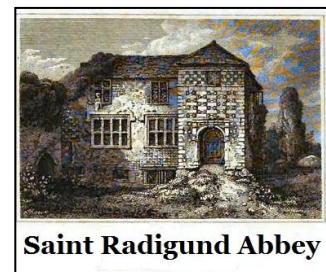
The earliest 6 generations of the BORDEN family follow and are taken from a single source that has not been verified by this author, though that source is regularly copied. The reader is cautioned to place a minimum of trust in its accuracy until additional confirmation is obtained.⁶

Generation 1: Husband's Name: ***PHILIP DE BORDEN***
(*Wife unknown*)

Born: 1320

PHILIP DE BORDEN of Borden manor gave the Abbey of Saint Radigund in neighboring Polton parish a certain amount of peas each year. The wording found in the records leads me to believe he was lord of Borden manor.

One named son follows:

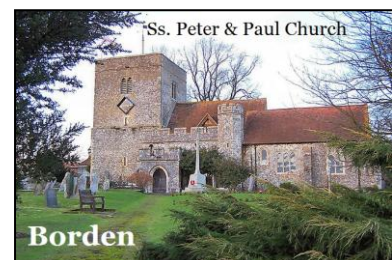


Generation 2: Husband's Name: ***OSBERT DE BORDEN***
(*Wife unknown*)

Born: 1345 Borden, County Kent, England

Two charters separated by over a hundred years mention the donation of OSBERT DE BORDEN to provide pasture for 60 sheep to the Monastery of Saint Sexburg on the Isle of Sheppey. The earliest is dated before 1272 while the second is after 1399. Whether the later refers to the earlier or involves two different people is not known.

One named son follows:



⁵ "Parishes: Borden," The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent: Volume 6 (1798), pp. 68-80. URL: <http://www.british-history.ac.uk/>

⁶ *The Borden Line*; <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~parisho/b/borden.html>

Generation 3: Husband's Name: **HENRY BORDEN**
 Born: 1370 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Wife's Name: **ROBERGIA**
 Born: 1380 Headcorn, County Kent, England

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|----------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|
| THOMAS BORDEN | 1405 | HEADCORN, COUNTY KENT |
| ROBERT BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |

HENRY held land in the Parish of Headcorn and in the village of Borden. He is mentioned in the will of his grandson, JOHN BORDEN of Headcorn (*see Generation 5*).

Generation 4: Husband's Name: **THOMAS BORDEN**
 Born: 1405 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Married: before 1425 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Died: before 26 April 1469 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Wife's Name: **ISABELLA SANDER**
 Born: 1405 Headcorn, County Kent, England

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|--------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|
| JOHN BORDEN | 1425 | HEADCORN, COUNTY KENT |
| HENRY BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| RICHARD BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |

According to CLIFTON: *This THOMAS was without question, identical with THOMAS BORDEN of Headcorn, yeoman, who joined the Rebellion of the Kentishmen under JACK CADE in the year 1450, and, who was subsequently pardoned.*⁷

ISSUE:

JOHN BORDEN: see *Generation 5*

RICHARD BORDEN: owned property in Headcorn, Biddenden, Frittenden, Ashford, Broadmede meadow, Crottyden, Staplehurst, Westwell, in the *dens of Blechenden, Borden, Thornberst and Maxinden* and 2 tracts called *Stouredes*. Died about October 1490. 2 known children:

JOHN BORDEN: born c1475
 ISABELLA BORDEN

Generation 5: Husband's Name: **JOHN BORDEN**
 Born: 1425 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Married: c1445 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Died: after 26 April 1469 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Wife's Name: **BENEDICTA**
 Born: 1427 Headcorn, County Kent, England

⁷ Clifton, *supra*, cites *Pat. Rolls*, 28 Hen. VU, parts 2,13, &c and *Archacologia Cantina*, Vol. VII.

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: |
|-----------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|
| ROGER BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| JOAN BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| ALICE BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| ISABELLA BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| JOHN BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| WILLIAM BORDEN | 1450 | HEADCORN, COUNTY KENT |
| ROBERTA BORDEN | | Headcorn, County Kent, England |

They lived in Headcorn for their whole life; no records place them elsewhere. The parents of BENEDICTA, or BENNETT, are unknown; a previous researcher made an incorrect assumption when the married name of BENNETT TORNOR or TURNER was found to be BORDEN; it was assumed her husband was JOHN BORDEN but as records show BENNETT TURNER, daughter of THOMAS TURNER, married one WILLIAM BORDER, laborer.

JOHN's Will is dated 26 April 1469 and contains the following provisions:

- He is to be buried in the Churchyard of Saint Peter & Saint Paul in Headcorn.
- All land and tenements in Headcorn were entrusted to ROBERT HOVYNDEN, RICHARD BORDEN, JOHN HOLSTRETE, THOMAS PHYLIP and WILLIAM IVE.
- To wife BENEDICTA: *during her widowhood*, the above trustees are to let her have a part of the hall and use of the kitchen plus a chamber, part of the garden and a cow. *After the term of her widowhood* she is to have a small farm, her clothing and ¼ of all things in her room.
- To children and executors: ¾ of all things in the room of my wife.
- To son WILLIAM BORDEN: upon turning 20, all lands and tenements except those sold per these instructions. If he die beforehand, all lands and tenements obtained from his father and those he obtained himself are to go to his daughters. If WILLIAM and his daughters all die before reaching 20, then the lands that were my father's go the son of my executor RICHARD BORDEN *if he have one* and any remaining real estate is to be disposed of *for an honest Priest to sing in Headcorn church for his soul and the souls* of his parents THOMAS and ISABELLA BORDEN, his grandparents HENRY and ROBERGIA BORDEN, and THOMAS SANDER for two years.⁸
- To the church at Headcorn: a silver cross and lights
- To THOMELYN, servant: 40s.
- To ISABEL SEEDE, servant: 20s.
- To each executor: 6d.
- Residue of estate to THOMAS HOVYNDEN, RICHARD BORDEN and JOHN HOLSTRETE *to dispose of for my soul*.
- The executors have until 29 September following my death to carry out the terms of my will and after that date they are to let out all land for the best price until son William turns 20.
- To my daughters when they turn 20: £20 and if one daughter die under 20, her share to go to my other daughters.
- Executors: HOVYNDEN, BORDEN and HOLSTRETE as above.
- Probate: no date. Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 2, folio 1.

Unfortunately he did not name his daughters which makes it more difficult to identify his family. The Will of BENNET BORDEN, thought by some to be JOHN's widow, is dated 15 October 1518. Besides being written 49 years after her alleged

⁸ G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Borden of Headcorn, Co. Kent," *Genealogical Research in England*, January 1930, New England Historic Genealogical Society, pp. 71-3. (and) L. Neale Clifton, *Borden of England, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, & Virginia*, updated 2011; <http://www.nkclifton.com/borden/Borden.html>

husband, his Will only names one son WILLIAM who was his heir and, therefore, oldest while hers names ROGER as her primary heir and therefore, oldest *living* son. If WILLIAM was the first-born son that is named in JOHN's Will, his eldest son became the primary heir of BENNET BORDEN when WILLIAM died, not her younger son.

Descendent Alert! No evidence has been found that factually establishes JOHN BORDEN as the father of WILLIAM BORDEN!

| | | |
|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Generation 6: | Husband's Name: | WILLIAM BORDEN |
| | Born: | 1450 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | Married: | c1467 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | Died: | 1531 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | Wife (1) Name: | THOMASINE |
| | Born: | 1452 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | Wife (2) Name: | ROSE |
| | Wife (3) Name: | JOAN |
| <hr/> | | |
| | ISSUE: | BORN: WHERE: |
| | ELIZABETH BORDEN | <1469 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | ANNE BORDEN | <1469 Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | EDWARD BORDEN | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | THOMAS BORDEN | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | KATHERINE BORDEN | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| | EDMUND BORDEN | c1480 HEADCORN, COUNTY KENT |
| | WILLIAM BORDEN | Headcorn, County Kent, England |

It is believed that all 7 children were born of THOMASINE; there is no consensus on the correct order of birth. His father's Will of 1469 mentions only *daughters* for his son WILLIAM. WILLIAM had not yet turned 20 at that time but he had more than one daughter and, in his own Will, WILLIAM named ELIZABETH first and ANNE second, followed by THOMAS. Because EDMUND BORDEN is not named in WILLIAM's Will, some writers have reasoned that this indicates that EDMUND was the oldest son and heir! They cite common law at that time, which makes the oldest living son the primary heir. This reasoning is flawed for a couple reasons: his son WILLIAM is not mentioned either, perhaps they were twins! A cursory look at Wills from this time period shows that, despite common law, the oldest son and heir is *always* named. It also overlooks the fact that WILLIAM's bequests indicate that THOMAS was his son and primary heir and his son EDWARD was also an heir, but *under a false pretense of marriage*. What evidence is there that Edmund's father was named William? Well, none has been found to date; that doesn't mean it's wrong but it surely has not been established as fact!

WILLIAM outlived his first two wives and left instructions in his Will to be buried between their graves in the *Church of Our Lady*. This most likely refers to that section of the churchyard closest to the *Lady Chapel* which was added to the Church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul in Headcorn in the mid-15th century. The provisions in his Will, which was dated 10 February 1531, in addition to the burial request were:

- Unspecified bequests *for charitable and pious purposes*.
- To RICHARD WHITSPHAWK and HENRY WEBB, *my old servants*: 4 crofts, 2 called *Byrchetts* and 2 lying *beside the Moore of Blachyden*, that I purchased of them, are to be given to them.
- To daughter ELIZABETH: a standing silver cup with gilt and its cover.
- To daughter ANN: 20 at her marriage with reversion to son THOMAS.
- To daughter KATHERINE: *my messuage* (farm/home), 2 gardens, a *forstall*, 3 pieces of land *sometime old SOUTHLAND'S*, 2 pieces of land *I bought from JOHN SOUTHLAND'S heirs*, 2 pieces called *Ryngsell I bought from SIR WILLIAM HETLESDEN*, *sometime vicar of Hedcorn*, with reversion to son THOMAS.
- Wife ROSE: during her widowhood, primary residence called *Horcheyard Podsole* with lands bought from RICHARD and JOHN THOMAS; a property in *Brofylld* rented to MARMADUKE PEPPER. She is to keep *my son THOMAS* and *my daughter ANN until they be able to be set to learning*.
- To son THOMAS: furnishings in hall, little parlor and great parlor, and chambers of residence; 10 acres called *Pykesfeld lying next to the hall door of his brother EDWARD*. Also 3 shops and a stall for which he is to pay the lord of the town 8d yearly; receive annual rent of 2d for a shop from THOMAS WHITE; reversion to daughters ELIZABETH, KATHERINE and ANNA.
- Son EDWARD BORDEN: *is to be content* with rental property in Borden and another rental property at Wilse along with 100 acres of land and meadow at Wilse which were a gift he holds from me *by indenture under a false pretense of marriage with JOAN, daughter of JOHN ALYN, one of the barons of the King's Exchequer*.
- Overseer: SIR EDWARD WOTTEN, *Knight*, for his pains, *my gold ring with mother-of-pearl*.
- Trustees (real estate): EDWARD WOTTEN, *Knight*, GEORGE GOLDYSFORD, *Esq.*, and *six others* for land in Hedcorn, Frittenden and Smarden.
- Trustees are to lease 2 meadows for farming that he bought from STEPHEN BAKER, *citizen and stationer* of London. They are near *the Church Bridge upon the den of Crothenden* and are to be *sought out of a pair of indentures between EDWARD BORDEN and me; the profits are to be used for an obit for me and my friends in Our Lady's Church*.
- Trustees are to lease to farm 2 properties: *THETS* and *SOMERLESE*; and all other lands on north side of the street from Hedcorn to Lenham now in possession of THOMAS WHIT and others; 9 pieces of land with barn and a lodge rented by JOHN LYTLE; a rental property called *BALDEN*; 7 pieces of land totaling 55 acres in Hedcorn and Frittenden *on the dens of Holland and Hasylden*; all until son THOMAS turns 24. They are also *to buy certain lands* for THOMAS.
- Executors: WALTER HENDELEY, *Gent.* and WILLIAM LYNCH.
- Solicitor for Executors: NICHOLAS BATNOR.
- Proved: 25 September 1531; Archdeacons of Canterbury, vol. 19, folio 224.

Descendent Alert! No evidence has been found that establishes WILLIAM BORDEN was the father of EDMUND BORDEN!

Husband's Name:

EDMUND BORDEN

Born: c1480

Headcorn, County Kent, England

Married: c1503

Headcorn, County Kent, England

Died: 13 April – 15 June 1539

Wife's Name:

MARGARET

Born:

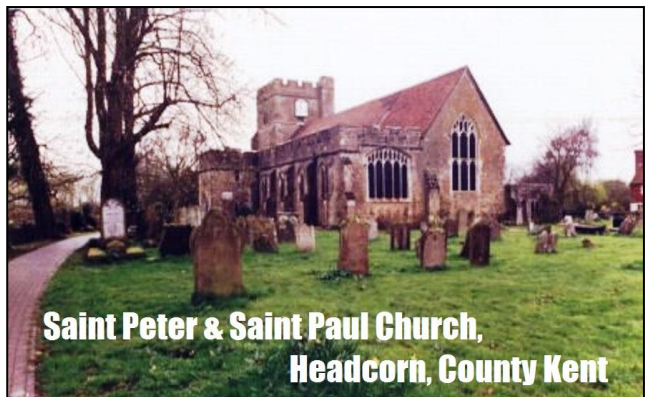
Died:

| Issue: | Born: | Where: | Additional: |
|-----------------------|--------------|----------|---|
| EDWARD BORDEN | c1505 | Headcorn | |
| JOHN BORDEN | c1508 | | |
| WILLIAM BORDEN | c1510 | | |
| JOAN BORDEN | c1515 | | married RALPH CHAMP by 13 April 1539 |
| MARION BORDEN | c1520 | | betrothed to JOHN LITTLE by 13 April 1539 |
| MARGARET BORDEN | c1522 | | |
| ALICE BORDEN | c1525 | | |
| JULIANA BORDEN | c1527 | | |

From this point on we are on firmer footing in regards to the BORDENS that intermarried with our GROVER ancestors.

EDMUND dated his Will 13 April 1539 and had the following provisions:

- To be buried in *Hedcorne* Churchyard.
- To two Priests at burial and the poor: 20s.
- To daughter JOAN: £5 to be paid to RAUFF CHAMP for her use.
- To daughter MARION: £5 to be paid to JOHN LYTLE for her use when she turns 20 if they are not yet married or paid when they marry.
- To daughters MARGARET, ALICE and JULIANA: £5 when they turn 20 or upon marriage.
- If any daughter dies unmarried before 20, her legacy to go to sons living at that time.
- To wife MARGARET: (nothing given in extract). If she is pregnant and has a daughter, that child is to receive £5.
- Residue of estate, equally, to sons WILLIAM, JOHN and EDWARD.
- Executors: THOMAS MADOCKE and JOHN PHYLYKE.
- Proved 15 June 1539; Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 21, folio 209.



Husband's Name: **WILLIAM BORDEN**

Born: c1510 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Married: c1531 Headcorn, County Kent, England
 Died: bef 8 June 1557
 Father: EDMUND BORDEN
 Mother: MARGARET

Wife's Name: **JOAN STEPHEN**

Born:
 Died:
 Father:
 Mother:

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: | ADDITIONAL: |
|----------------------|--------------|--------|---------------------------------|
| THOMAS BORDEN | c1533 | | |
| EDWARD BORDEN | c1535 | | d cFeb 1560, sp MARGARET, no ch |
| JOHN BORDEN | c1539 | | d 15 Nov 1581 |
| STEPHEN BORDEN | c1541 | | |
| ELIZABETH BORDEN | c1543 | | d 1593, bur Headcorn |
| THAMASINE BORDEN | c1545 | | |
| ANNE/AGNES BORDEN | c1547 | | |
| EDMUND BORDEN | c1548 | | |

There is a good probability that WILLIAM and JOAN are our direct ancestors through one of three sons: JOHN, STEPHEN or EDMUND. Our ancestor, the illusive MERCY BORDEN who married SAFETY GROVER was likely a daughter of one of the two BORDENS known to have immigrated to the New World in the first half of the 17th century and stayed in the Massachusetts Bay Colony or Plymouth Colony. These BORDENS accepted the Puritanism of those colonies that many could not suffer, including the descendants of WILLIAM and JOAN's son THOMAS BORDEN (whose line is continued herein). As shown at the beginning of this chapter there are two locations that have been identified with BORDEN family members that were related to the BORDENS of Rhode Island, but exactly how is not known. Those locations are: Duxbury, Plymouth Colony (now Brockton, Plymouth County, Massachusetts) and the other was the town of Dartmouth (now North Westport, Bristol County, Massachusetts) where the BORDENS had lived *since the 1630s*. These last BORDENS were Quakers just as the BORDENS of Rhode Island were.

While these BORDENS have not had their ancestors or descendants researched in any large measure, it is a matter of generations combined with the known information that allow us to say that WILLIAM and JOAN BORDEN are probably in our direct ancestral line through two BORDEN branches. Our ancestor MERCY BORDEN was probably a second-cousin-once-removed (meaning the child of a 2nd cousin) of RICHARD BORDEN who moved to Rhode Island. Assuming this is correct, WILLIAM and JOAN are the common ancestors of RICHARD and his second cousin (therefore both are our ancestors). RICHARD only had one BORDEN uncle, and he died without children meaning RICHARD had no BORDEN first cousins. But he did have 3 BORDEN grand-uncles (commonly called great-uncles) whose grandchildren were 2nd-cousins to RICHARD. WILLIAM and JOAN are the common ancestors of both and our direct ancestor in two different BORDEN lines.

There is very little information available on WILLIAM and JOAN'S sons – JOHN, STEPHEN and EDMUND BORDEN.

WILLIAM BURDON'S (assumption is BORDEN) undated Will contains the following bequests:

- To wife JOAN: £20 and a feather bed &C.
- To son THOMAS BURDON: £10.
- To son EDWARD BURDON: £10; he is *to occupy* JOHN and STEPHEN'S *parts* until they turn 20.
- To son STEPHEN BURDON: £10.
- To son JOHN BURDON: £6.
- To daughter ELIZABETH: £3 6s 8d.
- To daughters THOMESY and ANN: a cow.
- To son EDMUND BURDON: a cow.
- Residue of estate equally to: wife JOAN and sons EDWARD, THOMAS and STEPHEN.
- Executors: wife JOAN and son EDWARD.
- Overseer: JOHN KIPPINGE.
- Witnesses: NICHOLAS BOODLES, NICHOLAS HAURMERSHAN *and others (not named)*.
- Proved 8 June 1557; Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 30, folio 134.

ATTENTION!!!!

The following pages detail the descendants of WILLIAM and JOAN through their son THOMAS. This may be ***one*** of two ancestral BORDEN lines; the information from this line ties in with our GROVER ancestors (from Volume 1) when ABIGAIL GROVER, daughter of our ancestor JAMES GROVER, SENIOR, married BENJAMIN BORDEN in 1670 and helps to pinpoint the timeframe of different moves for both families.

Husband's Name: THOMAS BORDEN

| | | |
|--------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Born: | c1533 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Married (1): | c1559 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Married (2): | 2 May 1584 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Died: | April 1592 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Buried: | Headcorn, 21 April 1592 | |
| Father: | WILLIAM BORDEN | |
| Mother: | JOAN STEPHEN | |

Wife's (1) Name: *unknown*

Died: died 1581
Buried: Headcorn, 20 May 1581

Wife's (2) Name: MARGARET READER

Buried: Headcorn, 25 September 1589

| ISSUE BY WIFE (1): | BORN/BAPT: | WHERE: | ADDITIONAL: |
|--------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|
| THOMAS BORDEN | c1560 | | bur Headcorn 30 Apr 1580 |
| MATTHEW BORDEN | BA 30 September 1563 | St. Mary's, Frittenden | |
| ANN BORDEN | ba 26 December 1564 | St. Mary's, Frittenden | |
| JOAN BORDEN | c1565 | | bur Headcorn 5 Apr 1571 |
| AGNES BORDEN | c1567 | | mar JONAS GORHAM 2 Aug 1585 |

ANN BORDEN, daughter of THOMAS, was baptized a year after MATTHEW at Saint Mary's Church in Frittenden. There are no indications of another person named Thomas Borden living in Frittenden at this time making the omission of ANN'S name from virtually all genealogies quite puzzling. THOMAS signed his Will on 13 April 1587; children THOMAS and probably JOAN had already died by this date; it contain the following provisions:

- He is to be buried in the parish church of Headcorn.
- To the poor of Headcorn, when he was buried: 20s.
- To daughter AGNES, wife of JONAS GORHAM: £10; a *flock* bed (mattress stuffed with cloth scraps) with bed frame *standing next to the parlor door*; a pair of blankets and sheets, 1 coverlet, a bolster, a pillow and *pillowbere* (pillow case); the 2nd largest brass pot; 3 pewter platters; 3 pewter dishes; a cow, a yard *kercher*; 2 neckerchiefs; 2 *cross-cloths*; a linen apron and 4 bushels of wheat.
- To brother STEPHEN BORDEN: £4.
- To sister ELIZABETH BORDEN: £4.
- To EDWARD MILLS, servant: 10s.
- To TABITHA DAME, maid: 10s.
- To son MATTHEW BORDEN: residue of estate.
- Executor: son MATTHEW BORDEN.
- Witnesses: JOHN FOTHERBIE, EDMUND MELES and THOMAS FRAVANT.
- Proved: 26 April 1592; Archdeaonry of Canterbury, vol. 48, folio 279.

Husband's Name: MATTHEW BORDEN

Bapt: 30 September 1563 St. Mary's, Frittenden, County Kent
 Married (1): 21 February 1584 All Saint's, Biddenden, County Kent
 Married (2): c1592 Ss. Peter & Paul, Headcorn, County Kent
 Died: September 1620 Headcorn, County Kent
 Buried: Headcorn, 4 October 1620

Father: THOMAS BORDEN
 Mother: *unknown*

Wife's (1) Name: ELEANOR TAYLOR

| ISSUE BY 1 ST WIFE: | BAPT: | WHERE: | ADDITIONAL: |
|--------------------------------|-------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| THOMAS BORDEN | 1 Sept 1588 | All Saint's, Biddenden | bur Headcorn 6 Nov 1611 |

Wife's (2) Name: JOAN READER

| ISSUE BY 2 ND WIFE: | BAPT: | WHERE: | ADDITIONAL: |
|--------------------------------|------------------|----------|---------------------------|
| JOAN BORDEN | 29 April 1593 | Headcorn | bur Headcorn 11 June 1593 |
| JOHN BORDEN | 28 April 1594 | Headcorn | died bef 1607 |
| RICHARD BORDEN | 22 February 1596 | Headcorn | |
| MARY BORDEN | | | mar JOHN ROE 4 May 1620 |
| WILLIAM BORDEN | 1 June 1600 | Headcorn | |
| AMY/ANN BORDEN | 26 April 1603 | Headcorn | |
| EDWARD BORDEN | 14 April 1605 | Headcorn | |
| JOHN BORDEN | 22 February 1607 | Headcorn | |

MATTHEW was baptized at Saint Mary's Church in Frittenden, about 3 miles southwest of Headcorn; it is not known if the family lived there or used that church for a different reason.



He lived in Biddenden, south of Headcorn in the Ashford district for about a decade. He married there, in All Saint's Church, in 1584 and his son was baptized in the same church 4 years later. His wife ELEANOR died in the 5 years following the birth of their son. There is no indication that she ever lived elsewhere so the move away from Biddenden could very well have followed her death.



MATTHEW moved to the *village* of Headcorn, with his young son, by 1592. The village was in the manor of the same name and both were in the *parish* of Hedcorne (note the different spelling) which was larger and had more than 1 manor. Besides their residence, he owned 3 houses and *Grinnett farm* in Headcorne manor that were leased out. About a mile south and across the River Beult, in Cruttenden manor, he owned another house that he leased out (this manor was called the *den of Blechenden* in records from this time). He also owned 2 properties southeast of Headcorn in the village of Smarden: another house and *Sim Harnden farm* which were leased. Interestingly, there is a *Boarden Farm* about a mile west of Headcorn and just south of Hawkenbury on a 2012 map.

He served as a church warden for the Church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul in Headcorn in 1598.

MATTHEW'S Will is dated 26 September 1620 and contains the following provisions:

- To the poor of Headcorn, when he was buried: 20s.
- His *bedding* was to be *equally divided*; no further clarification made.
- To wife JOAN: two beds with frames, with all the things in the inner chamber (probably her room) over the hall; the bed and frame with the matching furniture in the next chamber used by MATTHEW (his room); and a fourth part of all the rest of my household goods. She is to be paid £8 a year from the profits of *Sim Harden farm* in Smarden, Kent leased by EDWARD WATTS, broadweaver, until their son JOHN turns 21, after that she gets £4 a year for the rest of her life. She also gets income from 3 properties, two for the rest of her life: (1) the house in Headcorn where ZACHARIAS ELYE lived (2) the *Grinnett* farm in Headcorn where ROBERT MARRANCE lived; and one until their son EDWARD turned 21: (3) a leased residence in the *den of Blechenden* where ROBERT JONES, sawyer lived. She is also to receive £5 per year from her son WILLIAM but this was not listed with her other inheritances but, rather, in the section pertaining to WILLIAM.
- To daughter AMYE BORDEN: £60 when she reaches 20 or marries, *to be paid out of my goods before a division is made*, £40 is given to my son WILLIAM to hold for her and £20 from my Smarden lands, where JAMES RICHE, butcher, lived. Also to AMYE: a feather bed with frame and matching furniture; a dozen of pewter (dishes?); a brass pot; a brass kettle and a spit.
- To daughter MARY BORDEN, wife of JOHN ROWE, £16 promised at her marriage.
- To son EDWARD: £40, when he turns 21, plus 2 houses & lots, one in Headcorn where ZACHARIAS ELYE lived, the other in the *den of Blechenden* where ROBERT JONES lived. The income from the Headcorn house remains his mothers for her life but the income from the *Blechenden* house becomes his at 21. Also to EDWARD: a feather bed with frame and matching furniture; 3 platters and 3 dishes of pewter; a pot and kettle of brass.
- To son JOHN BORDEN: *a like gift of personalty* and £10, when he turns 21. He also receives half of the £8 a year reserved from *Sim Harden farm* in Smarden, Kent for his widow when he turns 21. This £4 is *not* mentioned as a separate bequest from the £8 mentioned above.
- To son RICHARD: 2 houses & lots in Headcorn rented by GEORGE BRETT and ROBERT MARRANNTTE (possibly the *Grinnett* farm of ROBERT MARRANCE).
- To son WILLIAM BORDEN: a house & lot in Smarden where JAMES RICHE lives (minus the £20 owed AMYE when she marries). WILLIAM is to pay *his mother* £5 *per year for life*; where this money comes from is not stated and if it relates to the other amounts she receives is not mentioned.
- To TOMSON CUERY, servant: 10s.
- To sons RICHARD and WILLIAM BORDEN: the residue of estate.
- Executors: sons RICHARD and WILLIAM.
- *Supervisor*: THOMAS SAMSON of Cranbrook, yeoman.
- Witnesses: OBEDIA VYNE and RICHARD PABWORTH.
- Document written by JONAS BOTTINGE.
- Proved by RICHARD BORDEN 27 October 1620 and by WILLIAM BORDEN 30 November 1620. Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 63, folio 134.

ISSUE: (*only information available is for JOHN, below, and RICHARD, following section*)

JOHN BORDEN: applied to the Commissioners of Emigration for a permit to go to America; the permit was granted and dated 12 May 1635 and addressed to ROGER COOPER, Master, *Elizabeth & Ann*; it states “*The underwritten names are to be transported, per certificate from the Minister of Benenden, Kent, of their conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England: JOHN BORDEN, 28; his wife JOAN, 23; his son MATTHEW aged 8 years, and his daughter ELIZABETH aged 3 years.*” The vessel departed 20 June 1635

and arrived in Boston in fall, 1635. His sister JOAN may have sailed with him, settling in Dedham, Norfolk County, MA. He immediately took up residence in the 2nd largest town in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Watertown. Located 6 miles northwest of Boston, JOHN is counted as a resident there in 1635 according to the New England Historic Genealogical Society. It was the chief cattle and horse market in New England and site of the first grist mill and first woolen mill in the colonies. Within a few years, he headed to Aquidneck Island, the new Rhode Island Colony set up in Narragansett Bay. He was made a *freeman* in Portsmouth in 1642 where he was still living on 15 March 1643. He made another major move before 1651, about 60 miles west to New London, a major seaport in Connecticut Colony. The JOHN BORDEN who lived in Portsmouth in 1676 when *a single cannon* was ordered to be placed *near his house* was his nephew of Quaker Hill in Portsmouth.

JOHN BORDEN, JUNIOR: admitted as an adult male inhabitant of New London in January 1662; he married HANNAH HOUGH, the daughter of DEACON WILLIAM HOUGH of that city in that year. From New London, John moved to Lynn in the same colony and later to the New Haven where he died in 1684. Their children, all baptized at New London, from this marriage were:

JOHN BORDEN
SAMUEL BORDEN
HANNAH BORDEN
WILLIAM BORDEN
SARAH BORDEN
JOANNA BORDEN: baptized 11 January 1680.

Husband's Name:

RICHARD BORDEN⁹

| | | |
|----------|--|--------------------------------|
| Bapt: | 22 February 1596 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Married: | 28 September 1625 | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| Died: | 25 May 1671 | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| Buried: | <i>Friends Churchyard</i> , Portsmouth, Rhode Island | |
| Father: | MATTHEW BORDEN | |
| Mother: | JOAN READER | |

Wife's Name:

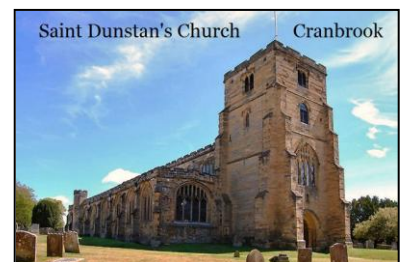
JOAN FOWLE

| | | |
|---------|--|---------------------------------|
| Born: | 15 February 1605 | Cranbrook, County Kent, England |
| Died: | 15 July 1688 | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| Buried: | <i>Friends Churchyard</i> , Portsmouth, Rhode Island | |
| Father: | RICHARD FOWLE | |
| Mother: | MARY FILKES | |

| ISSUE: | BORN(BO)/BAPT(BA): | WHERE: |
|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|
| RICHARD BORDEN | 9 July 1626 (Ba) | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| THOMAS BORDEN | 3 October 1627 (Ba) | Headcorn, County Kent, England |
| FRANCIS BORDEN | 23 December 1628 (Ba) | Cranbrook, County Kent, England |
| MARY BORDEN | 13 January 1633 (Ba) | Cranbrook, County Kent, England |
| ELIZABETH BORDEN | 25 May 1634 (Ba) | Cranbrook, County Kent, England |
| MATTHEW BORDEN | May 1638 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| JOHN BORDEN | September 1640 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| JOSEPH BORDEN | 3 July 1643 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| SARAH BORDEN | 1 May 1644 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| SAMUEL BORDEN | July 1645 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| BENJAMIN BORDEN | 16 May 1649 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |
| AMY BORDEN | February 1654 (Bo) | Portsmouth, Rhode Island |

RICHARD became heir-presumptive upon the death of his older brother in 1607. He inherited his father's lands in Headcorn, Smarden and the *den of Blechenden* just south of Headcorn.

They stayed in Headcorn for the first couple years of married life where their first 2 children were born. In 1628 they moved to JOAN's hometown of Cranbrook, a few miles southwest of Headcorn. She stood to inherit some property there, but that was off in the future and played little into their decision to move. Four years *after* they moved to Cranbrook, her uncle, FRANCIS FOWLE, a clothier in Cranbrook, wrote his Will and signed it on 8 October 1632. He had several small farms in Cranbrook which he reserved for the use of his widow ELIZABETH during her lifetime. When she died, these were to be passed to JOAN BORDEN and, if she had died, to her son FRANCIS BORDEN. The Will was proved 3 April 1633 after which the farms did end up with FRANCIS BORDEN as he mentions them in his own Will of many decades later.

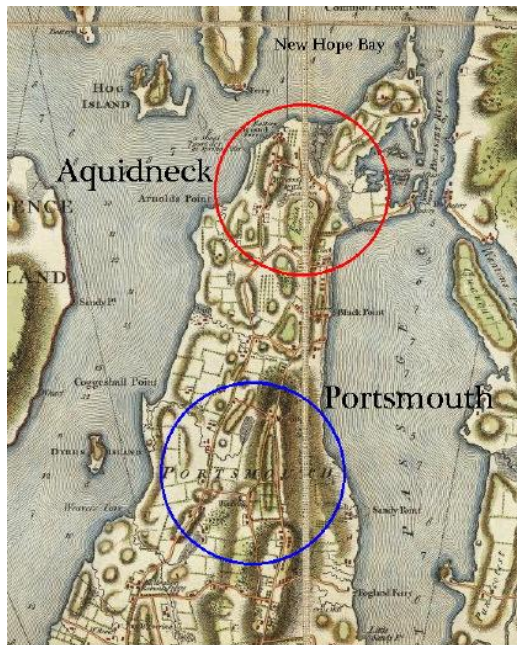


⁹ [http://www.werelate.org/wiki/Person:Richard_Borden_\(4\)](http://www.werelate.org/wiki/Person:Richard_Borden_(4))

The family sailed, probably, from England to Boston in 1635 or 1636. Some claim the family sailed on the *Elizabeth & Ann* at the same time as his younger brother JOHN. JOHN and his family are on the ship's passenger list and some claim that RICHARD was not listed because he was a Quaker. Actually, *no one* was a Quaker in 1635; that religion was not founded until 1652. Others state that RICHARD waited until he received a letter from his brother in Watertown and sailed in 1636.

He probably joined his brother in Watertown but this is not certain. Within 2 years the brothers were ready for a change; they moved to Aquidneck Island in Narragasset Bay where the new colony of Rhode Island was being established. He is listed as one of the 1638 *founders* of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, despite living there for less than a year. He was *not* one of the original purchasers of Rhode Island on 7 March of that year. The purchasers were ANNE HUTCHINSON, an Anabaptist that was banned from Massachusetts Bay Colony, and her followers. This has led some to assume RICHARD was an Anabaptist but that is not a valid conclusion if it is based solely on an imagined connection with ANNE HUTCHINSON. But the fact that he left Watertown rather quickly after arriving and his later affiliation with the Society of Friends (Quakers), plus the early affinity between those two groups, does lead one to conclude that something about the Puritans did not agree with him. And, absent other options, he undoubtedly was affiliated with the Baptist church. He is found listed as a resident of *Aquidneck Island* in Narragansett Bay in 1638.

On 10 June 1638 he was allotted five acres of land at the first site chosen for the town (in red on map) which became Portsmouth. On 1 October 1638 he signed the following *Freeman's Oath*:



I, RICHARD BORDEN, being in God's providence an inhabitant within the jurisdiction of this commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof. And therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful name of the Everlasting God that I will be true and faithful to the same with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound, and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the same. And further, that I will not plot or practice any evil against it, or consent to any that shall do so, but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawful authority now here established for the speedy prevention thereof. Moreover I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of this state in which freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the Publike weal of the Body, so help me God in the Lord, Jesus Christ.

On 2 November 1638 he was appointed to survey the town lots. Discord among the Anabaptists led one faction to move from Portsmouth in 1638 and found a second town about 1.5 miles farther south on the island (in blue on map) which became Newport. RICHARD was appointed to survey the lots for the new town on 2 January 1639 and probably moved there after receiving assurances he would receive the same allotment of 5 acres. In late April 1639 both towns formed governments but RICHARD'S name is absent from both documents. He was appointed surveyor for Newport again in 1640.¹⁰ He was admitted to Newport as a *freeman* on 16 March 1641 and was counted among the representatives of the two towns in the Rhode Island colony, Portsmouth and Newport, that joined

¹⁰ Bristol County, MA Archives Biographies, Borden Family (J. H. Beers & Co; 1912)

with the representatives from Providence and Warwick in the colony of Providence Plantations to combine their separate governments into a single government for the *Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations* in 1644. He was appointed on 18 May 1653 to the committee to meet with the new, and brief, Dutch rulers. Once English territory again later that same year, he became the Governor's *assistant* at Portsmouth for 1653 – 1654; he was chosen to be General Treasurer of the colony on 12 September 1654, serving into 1655; he was also a commissioner in 1654, 1656 and 1657; and deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly for Portsmouth in 1667 and 1670.

On 6 September 1661 he bought 60 acres near Newton Hill in Portsmouth from one SHADRACK of Providence. In 1665 RICHARD invested £9 with the Rhode Island Monmouth Association, owning 3 shares in the land purchased from the Native Americans in the Navasink Highlands of New Jersey which became the Monmouth Patent. These were inherited by his son FRANCIS according to the terms of his *nuncupative* Will.

RICHARD seems to have passed away suddenly as he had not written a Will. Instead a nuncupative Will was dictated to several of his neighbors who made notes which were witnessed and given to RICHARD for his approval. These declarations were approved by the Council at Portsmouth 11 July 1671 and established as his lawful Will. The following are the terms of the Will approved by the Council:

- Executor: son MATTHEW BORDEN.
- To widow JOAN: the old house and fire room, with lean to and buttery adjoining, and the little chamber in new house, and porch chamber joining to it; half the use of great hall, porch room below, cellaring and garret of new house for life. To her also firewood yearly, use of 30 fruit trees in orchard that she may choose, liberty to keep fowls about the house not exceeding 40, and all household goods at her disposal. She was to have 30 ewe sheep kept for her with their profit and increase; 50 other sheep kept to halves, 3 cows kept and their profit, and to have paid her yearly a good well fed beef, 3 well fed swine, 10 bushels of wheat, 20 bushels of Indian corn, 6 bushels of barley malt and 4 barrels of cider. Plus a barrel of pork and *firkin* (cask) of butter yearly to be paid by son THOMAS.
- To son THOMAS: All estate in Providence, lands, goods and chattels (except *horse kind*).
- To son FRANCIS: all lands in New Jersey.
- To son JOHN: all land about his new house.
- To son JOSEPH: £40, within two years *after the death of his mother*.
- To son SAMUEL: £40, £20 six months after death of father and £20 six months *after death of mother*.
- To son BENJAMIN: £40 within 4 years *after death of mother*.
- To daughter MARY COOK: £5.
- To daughter SARAH HOLMES: £40, within 6 months *after death of mother*.
- To daughter AMY BORDEN: £100 at age of 21.
- To granddaughter, AMY COOK: £10 at age of 18.
- To son MATTHEW: residue of estate, and if he die without issue said estate *not to remain to any brother older*.

An Inventory valued the estate at £1572, 8s 9d and was divided into the following groupings:

| | |
|----------|---|
| £ 60: | 200 sheep, 100 lambs, 4 oxen, 9 cows, 4 three-years, 5 two-years, 7 yearlings, calves; and <i>horseflesh</i> in Providence; |
| £ 20: | 4 mares on the island; |
| £ 7, 1s: | horse; |
| £ 8: | 6 colts, and <i>other horseflesh</i> at New London; |
| £ 50: | 30 swine, 11 pigs, negro man and woman; |
| £ 25: | 3 negro children; |

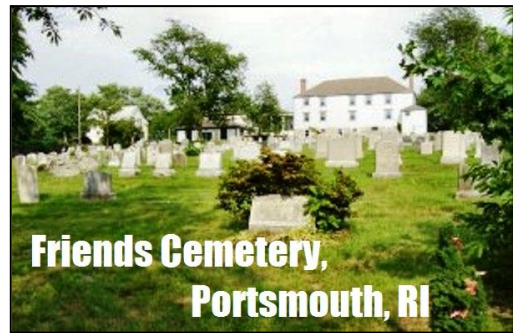
£ 3: Turkeys, geese, fowls, Indian corn, rye, wheat, oats, barley, peas, 2 cheese presses,
6 guns, pewter, 2 swords, 2 feather beds, 2 flock beds, hat case, silver bowl;
£ 2: cider;
£ 11: money;
£ 16: Goods; and
£ 10: Tables, form, settle, chairs, warming pan, books.

The Record of the Friends Monthly Meeting at Newport contains the following obituary:

RICHARD BORDEN of Portsmouth, R. I., being one of the first planters of Rhode Island, lived about seventy years and then died at his own house, belonging to Portsmouth. He was buried on the burial ground given by ROBERT DENNIS to the Friends, which is in Portsmouth, and lieth on the left hand of the way that goeth from Portsmouth to Newport, upon the 25th day of the 3rd month, 1671.¹¹

JOAN lived in Portsmouth until her death in 1688.

In 1644, the name Aquidneck Island was *officially* changed to Rhode Island but the original name is still used to prevent confusing the actual island with the whole state. The full name of the State is *Rhode Island and Providence Plantations* (yep, the smallest state has the longest name!). Why Rhode Island became the accepted short-form is not known; using Providence would definitely cause confusion with the city of the same name. Maybe because there is no *town* of Rhode Island and people would name the towns on Rhode Island - Portsmouth, Middletown or Newport – calling the state Rhode Island would have less of a chance to be confusing (and how many people even know that there is a small island in Narragansett Bay named Rhode Island).



MARILYN MONROE, SIR WINSTON CHURCHILL and LIZZIE BORDEN are among the notable descendants of RICHARD and JOAN.

ISSUE:

RICHARD BORDEN: died young.

THOMAS BORDEN: married MARY HARRIS.

FRANCIS BORDEN: married JANE VICKERS. Moved to Shrewsbury in Monmouth in late 1660s where he acted as his father's agent in the purchase of lands there which he inherited in 1671. He inherited the several farms in Cranbrook, County Kent granted to his mother by her uncle FRANCIS FOWLE of Cranbrook, with the stipulation that she leave them to her son FRANCIS. He died 19 June 1705.

MARY BORDEN: married JOHN COOK; d 23 Dec 1690

ELIZABETH BORDEN: died young.

MATTHEW BORDEN: married SARAH CLAYTON. Friends' records declare, was *the first English child born in Rhode Island*. In 1680 he purchased the southerly half of the 3rd great *Pocassat* lot owned by WILLIAM MANCHESTER; the northerly half was bought by THOMAS DUFFEE. He obtained in 1706

¹¹ Tor Hylbom, *Hylbom Family Ancestry Project*, Los Angeles, California; <http://hylbom.com/family/paternal-lines/paternal-bo-to-ca/borden-11214/>; date is *old style*; the *new style* equivalent would be 5 June 1671.

the northerly half of the 4th great *Pocassat* lot owned by EDWARD GRAY upon his death.¹² This was sold to BENJAMIN DUFFEE by his estate in 1709. Died 5 July 1708, buried *Friends Churchyard*, Portsmouth, Rhode Island. In 1709 his half of lot 3 was divided into ninths with 1 ninth going to ANN STODDARD, spinster; a ninth inherited by his sister SARAH HODGSON; and the 7 remaining ninths going to MATTHEW'S heirs who immediately sold them. SARAH died 19 April 1735, buried with husband.

MATTHEW BORDEN, JUNIOR: born 14 August 1676; married PEACE BRIGGS; died 22 June 1700; buried *Clifton Burying Ground*, Newport, Rhode Island.

JOSEPH BORDEN: born 16 July 1678; merchant. In 1709 the 7 ninths of the southerly half of lot 3, plus the northerly half of lot 4, were conveyed to BENJAMIN DUFFEE who then bought the northerly half of lot 3 from his father THOMAS DUFFEE on 9 November. He married ELIZABETH BRYER; died 1 October 1729; buried *Friends Churchyard*, Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

THOMAS BORDEN: born 16 April 1685; died 28 July 1710; buried *Clifton Burying Ground*, Newport, Rhode Island.

ABRAHAM BORDEN: born 29 March 1690; married ELIZABETH WANTON on 1 December 1713; died 13 December 1752; buried *Friends Churchyard*, Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

JOHN BORDEN: born 29 August 1693; married ELIZABETH NEWBERRY; died *at sea* 16 August 1727; buried *Trinity Churchyard*, Newport, Rhode Island.

BENJAMIN BORDEN: born 5 April 1696; died 22 March 1718; buried *Friends Churchyard*, Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

ANN BORDEN: married GILES SLOCUM

SARAH BORDEN: married WILLIAM LAWTON

JOHN BORDEN: *of Quaker Hill* on Rhode Island to distinguish him from his cousin JOHN BORDEN, JUNIOR *of New London*. In December, 1670, he married MARY EARLE, and they made their home in Portsmouth, building on the 5 acre lot his father received at Newtown. JOHN BORDEN was appointed deputy in 1673, 1680, 1700, 1704, 1705 and 1708 and held several other posts. In 1679 he was licensed as an *innholder* in Portsmouth; in 1682 he built a wharf there. In 1687 he was arrested in connection with the intercolonial dispute between Bristol (Massachusetts Bay Colony) and Portsmouth (Rhode Island colony) over ownership of Hog Island and was one of the colony's representatives sent to Boston on 14 March 1688, to present the position of the Rhode Island colony for which he was reimbursed in 1697. The *Pocassat* (earliest name for the area) *mill lot* was divided into 30 shares of which JOHN held 3.5, which made up the 1st Freeman's lot, located on the north bank of the Fall River stream (Quequechan River) where he built a mill. This *upper mill* is where Main Street meets the river today. The south side of the stream was owned by BENJAMIN CHURCH, who tried to buy up all the shares; in 1702 he bought a share owned by SAM GRAY from CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, the son of ALICE CARPENTER and EDWARD SOUTHWORTH of Leiden! He owned at least 16.5 of the remaining 26.5 shares when he died; his wife was ALICE SOUTHWORTH, daughter of CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH and ELIZABETH COLLIER; BENJAMIN built the 3 lower mills in 1702. JOHN controlled the flow of water past his own upper mill which meant he

¹² Arthur S. Phillips, *The Phillips History of Fall River, Chapter XIII Early Conveyances, Sketches of some of the first settlers, lot boundaries, land disputes* (Fall River, Mass. : Privately printed ; Dover Press, 1944-1946) pp. 131 – 137.

controlled water flow for CHURCH'S lower mills. JOHN shut off the waterflow to CHURCH'S mills multiple times which caused much discord and litigation which ended after BENJAMIN CHURCH died. CHURCH'S mills passed to his son CONSTANT CHURCH who sold all 3 in 1714 to JOHN'S sons JOSEPH and RICHARD for £1,000. For many years the BORDEN family owned large portions of the land and water power in Fall River, Mass., and are still among the largest owners of land and manufactories in that city. When Fall River became a town in 1803, it contained 18 families, 9 of these being BORDENS! JOHN BORDEN died in 1716 and MARY BORDEN died in 1734. 9 children:

RICHARD BORDEN: lived in Tiverton, north of Portsmouth. The town was in the Massachusetts Bay Colony until 1746 when it was annexed by Rhode Island. In August 1708, at the Tiverton Town meeting, RICHARD BORDEN and JOSEPH WANTON, both Quakers, were elected to go to Boston and protest the £30 increase in the annually assessed provincial tax for the town, as it was most certainly to cover the salary for an appointed, and unwanted, Anglican minister.¹³ In 1714 he and his brother JOSEPH bought the 132 acres with the 3 mills – grist, fulling and saw – built by COLONEL BENJAMIN CHURCH in 1703 and the water rights (though their father controlled the water flow by his ownership of the water rights further upstream) from CONSTANT CHURCH for £1,000. CHURCH held at least 16.5 of the 30 shares of the mill lot at the time of the sale which was deemed common land but his majority holding made him the actual owner except in name. After JOSEPH died, RICHARD paid his estate £500 in 1717 for the half ownership of the land and mills. Over the next decade he bought up the rest of the shares owned by others and annexed lot 29 to the mill property in 1727. This transaction established the BORDEN family as the leader of Fall River's textile industry. His wife was named INNOCENT, and, whether you know it now or not, you *do* know one of their descendants, a handy- *woman* of sorts (she → swung a *mean* ax)



LIZZIE A. BORDEN

JOHN BORDEN

AMY BORDEN

JOSEPH BORDEN: born 3 December 1680. Married 24 February 1703, to SARAH BROWNELL, daughter of GEORGE BROWNELL and SUSANNA PEARCE.¹⁴ Lived in Freetown, north of Fall River in Massachusetts. In 1714 purchased the 3 mills with his brother RICHARD. He died 4 June 1716 and in 1717 his half of the mill lot was purchased by his brother RICHARD for £500. 5 children:

STEPHEN BORDEN: born 10 August 1705; married PENELOPE READ. A STEVEN BORDEN operated a grist mill and a saw mill on the north bank of the Quequechan River in mid-18th century. These mills were possibly the ones built by his grandfather JOHN BORDEN.

WILLIAM BORDEN: born 1707.

GEORGE BORDEN: born 1709; married PRISCILLA WILCOX.

JOSEPH BORDEN: born 1712, married SUSANNA READ. A JOSEPH BORDEN was running a fulling mill on the south bank downstream from the grist and saw mills mentioned above. This may have been one of the 3 mills built by BENJAMIN

¹³ William G. McLoughlin, "The Dartmouth Quakers' Struggle for Religious Liberty, 1692-1734," *Quaker History* (78:1; Spring 1989) pp. 13-14.

¹⁴ George Grant Brownell, *Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Thomas Brownell, 1619 to 1910*, (Jamestown, NY: 1910) p. 41.

CHURCH in 1703 that were bought by his grandfather JOHN, his father JOSEPH and his uncle RICHARD in 1714.

JOB BORDEN: *the blind Baptist minister.*

THOMAS BORDEN: operated a saw mill and a grist mill on the south bank of the Quequechan River in mid-18th century. These were probably near the fulling mill run by his nephew JOSEPH BORDEN and were the other two mills built by BENJAMIN CHURCH in 1703 that were bought by JOHN, his father and RICHARD and JOSEPH, his brothers, in 1714.

MARY BORDEN

HOPE BORDEN

WILLIAM BORDEN

BENJAMIN BORDEN

JOSEPH BORDEN: his wife was named HOPE. He died in Barbados, West Indies during 1693.

SARAH BORDEN: may have married ROBERT HODGSON of Newport. Married (second?) on 17 April 1664, CAPTAIN JONATHAN HOLMES, son of OBADIAH HOLMES and CATHERINE HYDE; they had 8 known children. SARAH inherited 1 ninth of lot 3 from her brother MATTHEW in 1709. JONATHAN died in 1712 and SARAH, *wife of MR. JONATHAN HOLMES*, died 2 October 1713; both are interred in the *Holmes Lot*, Middletown, Rhode Island. Her inherited portion of brother's lot was conveyed to BENJAMIN DURFEE for £100 in 1720, possibly conveying the last share to him.

SAMUEL BORDEN: married ELIZABETH CROSSE. There is disagreement over whether he moved to Westchester, NY or Burlington County, New Jersey. A SAMUEL BORDEN was a member of the 1681 General Assembly of West Jersey which those favoring Burlington claim as RICHARD'S son.

BENJAMIN BORDEN: *see next section*

AMY BORDEN: married WILLIAM RICHARDSON; she died 5 February 1684.

Husband's Name: BENJAMIN BORDEN

Born: 16 May 1649 Portsmouth, Rhode Island
 Married: 22 September 1670 Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, New Jersey
 Died: June 1728 Evesham Township, Burlington County, NJ
 Buried: *Quaker Cemetery*, Manasquan, Monmouth County, New Jersey

Father: RICHARD BORDEN
 Mother: JOANE FOWLE

Wife's Name: ABIGAIL GROVER

Born: 27 September 1654 Gravesend, New Netherland
 Died: 8 January 1720 Evesham, Burlington County, New Jersey

Father: JAMES GROVER, SENIOR
 Mother: REBECCA CHEESEMAN

| ISSUE: | BORN: | WHERE: | ADDITIONAL: |
|------------------------|--------------|------------|---|
| RICHARD BORDEN | 9 Jan 1672 | | m MARY WORTHLEY |
| BENJAMIN BORDEN JUNIOR | 6 April 1675 | Middletown | moved to Frederick County, Virginia |
| JAMES BORDEN | 6 Sept 1677 | | |
| REBECCA BORDEN | 8 Jun 1680 | | |
| SAFETY BORDEN | 6 Sept 1682 | | |
| AMY BORDEN | 4 Mar 1684 | | m WILLIAM MAGHEE |
| JOSEPH BORDEN | 12 May 1687 | | m 1 st cousin SUSANNAH GROVER, buried Christ Church, Bordentown |
| JONATHAN BORDEN | 14 Apr 1690 | | |
| DAVID BORDEN, | 8 Mar 1692 | | |
| SAMUEL BORDEN | 8 Apr 1696 | | |

BENJAMIN settled in Shrewsbury, where, on 22 September 1670 he married ABIGAIL GROVER. ABIGAIL was the 5th of 7 children of JAMES GROVER and REBECCA CHEESEMAN. During the course of their married life ABIGAIL bore ten children, all at Middletown or Shrewsbury, where they lived until 1713. The first court of Monmouth County, New Jersey, was held in his house in Shrewsbury in 1676 but they are said to have *lived for many years at Middletown*. Whether they resided at both places at different times is not known; perhaps BENJAMIN'S residence is confused with that of his brother FRANCIS who is known to have lived in Shrewsbury.

In 1672, BENJAMIN BORDEN and GEORGE MOUNT purchased land from the native tribes at Middletown, and again, in 1676 they received patents for lands adjacent to each other in Cohansey, West Jersey. The Fenwick Colony records show that BENJAMIN, a weaver from Middletown, received warrant and order for survey from JOHN FENWICK for a 290 acre tract on the Cohansey River and a 10 acre tract in the town of Cohansey in October 1676. The Return of Survey for the 290 acre tract was performed by RICHARD HANCOCK. The 290 acre tract was sold to WILLIAM HUDSON which was later confirmed by deed to JAMES HUDSON, son and heir of WILLIAM, in 1697. The Salem County deed book reflecting this transaction adds that the 300 acres was obtained from

JAMES HUDSON in 1677. The 10 acre tract was transferred to OBADIAH HOLMES which was recorded as being in the town of *Greenwitch* on 28 January 1703.^{15 16}

In East Jersey, his landholdings were quite extensive. Close to 30 records of property transactions have been found in Monmouth and Burlington Counties; a discussion is beyond the scope of this work. On 3 May 1690 BENJAMIN BORDEN, yeoman, and his wife ABIGAIL, sold to WILLIAM WINTER, cordwainer, lands left to ABIGAIL by her father in 1685. In 1700 he purchased 1,000 acres from another ancestor, ANTHONY WOODWARD, along Crosswicks Creek at Province Line Road. In 1705 he sold 350 acres of that to JOHN ARNEY of West Jersey. It seems the rest was transferred to his sons SAFETY and JOSEPH.¹⁷

He became justice of the peace in 1685, and in 1692 and 1694 was elected to the General Assembly for Middletown. He served as road commissioner from 1693 to 1711. In 1695 and 1698 he was elected as one of the six members to the General Assembly from Monmouth County, and represented Monmouth County in the House of Representatives, from 1708 to 1709.

As tensions grew between those that wanted to wrest control away from the Proprietary government and those that wished to maintain it, BENJAMIN found himself directly involved:

*Copy of proceedings at a Court of Sessions, Midletowne, County of Monmouth, March 25, 1701.*¹⁸

MOSSES BUTTERWORTH, who was accused of piracy and had confessed that he did sail with CAPT. KID in his last voyage, being examined, one SAML. WILLET, Inholder, said that the Government and Justices had no authority to hold Court, and that he would break it up, and went downstairs to a company of men then in armes, and sent up a Drummer, one THOMAS JOHNSON, into Court, who beat upon his drum, and several of the Company came up with their arms and clubs, which together with the drum-beating continually made such a noise (notwithstanding continual open proclamations made to be silent and keep the King's peace) that the Court could not examine the Prisoner, and when there was betwixt 30 and 40 men come up into the Court, some with their arms and some with clubs, **BENJAMIN** and **RICHARD BORDEN** attempted to rescue the prisoner. The Constable and Under-sherrif apprehended them, whereupon they were assaulted (the Drum still beating and the people thronging upstairs with their arms) and the **BORDENS** rescued. Upon which the Justices and King's Attorney-General, after commanding the King's Peace to be kept. and no heed being given thereto, drew their swords and endeavoured to retake the prisoner and apprehend some of the persons concerned, but was resisted and assaulted, and the examination of the prisoner torn in pieces. In the scuffle both **RICHARD** and **BENJAMIN BORDEN** were wounded, but the prisoner made his escape, and the people, to the number of about 100, did traitorously seize the Governor, the Justices, the Attorney General, Under Sheriff and Clerk of the Court, and kept them close prisoners from March 25 till March 29, and then released them.

Copy, certified by GAVIN DRUMMOND, Clk., THOMAS GORDON, Dep. Secretary

In 1713 they moved to Evesham, Burlington County, New Jersey perhaps to be closer to his brother SAMUEL BORDEN who may have moved to the town of Burlington. On 7 March 1714 Middletown appointed a replacement on the road commission for BENJAMIN BORDEN, who is removed out of the said county above a year. After ABIGAIL died, BENJAMIN married SUSANNAH PAGE, sometime in the 1720's. There were no children from this marriage. BENJAMIN died in Burlington County in June 1728.

¹⁵ Fenwick Surveys, pages 542, 546, 556, 583 and 618. Salem County Deeds, Book 6, p. 140.

¹⁶ Terry Mason's Family History, <http://www.tmason1.com/b/pafn19.htm#1021>; most of the land records obtained from this site.

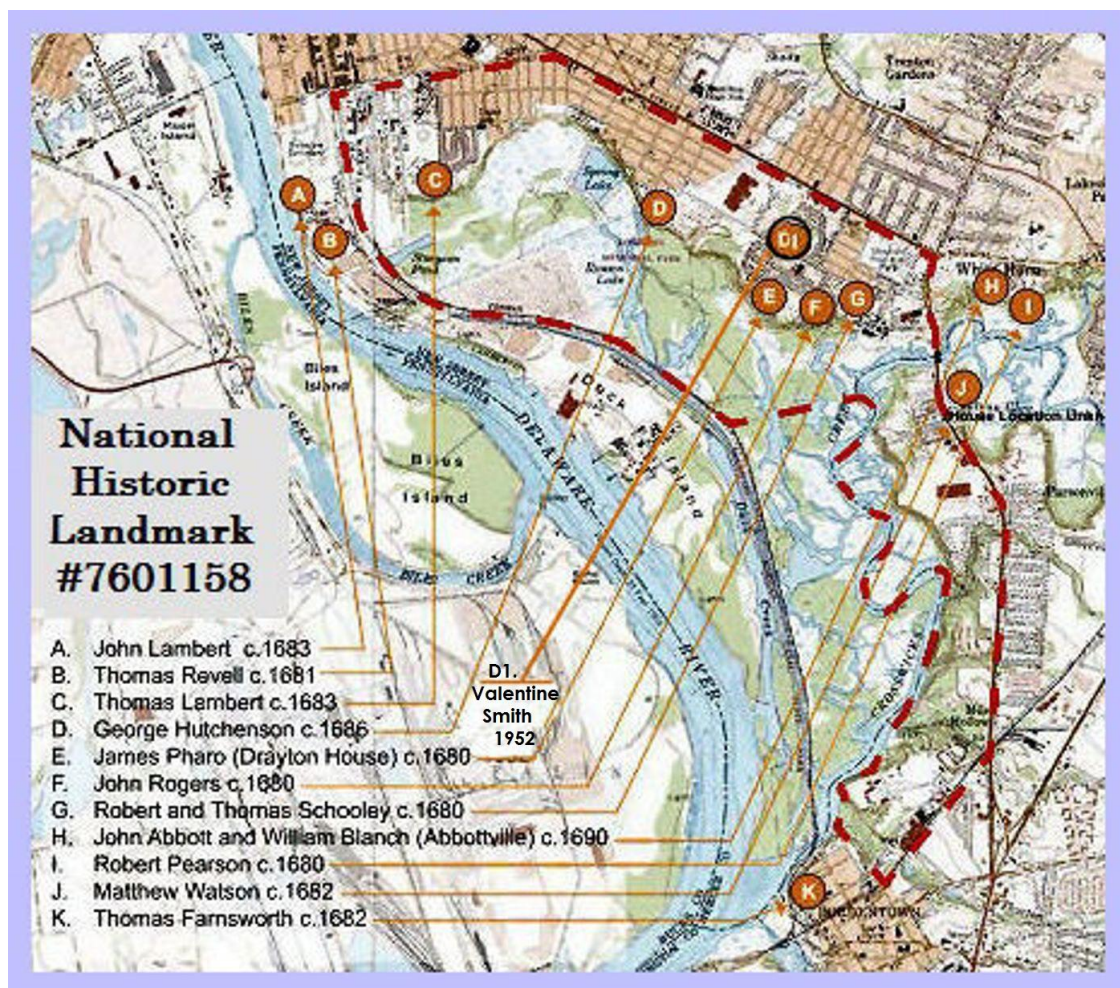
¹⁷ Office of Clerk of Court, Freehold, Monmouth County, Bk F, pp. 3, 36; Office of Secretary of State, Trenton, N J, Bk D, p. 490.

¹⁸ "America and West Indies: August 1701, 1-5," Calendar of State Papers Colonial, America and West Indies, Volume 19: 1701 (1910), pp. 386-399. URL: <http://www.british-history.ac.uk/>

FINALE – OUR HOME

NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK INCLUDES 684 INDEPENDENCE AVENUE!!!

One of the English immigrants was John Abbott who bought 100 acres in the Yorkshire Tenth in 1689. Eventually, additional purchases brought the total to 800 acres which was the large plantation that we called *the Abbott Farm*. A quick glance at the map not only shows the extent of that property, but it also shows that we grew up on that property! Even more astounding than finding out I grew up on a farm is that our house on Independence Avenue is part of an area the US Department of the Interior declared to be a National Historic Landmark in 1976!!! Said to *be one of the country's most famous archeological sites*, its significance originates with the 13,000 year history of occupation by Native Americans and is the site of the largest known village from the 500 BCE – 500 CE period in all of the Middle Atlantic and New England states. Maybe those *arrowheads* we always seemed to find behind the Watson House were, in fact, arrowheads!



Smires



Just where the SMIRES line originates is unclear – it is not even certain that our ancestral line is from England. Early research does seem to indicate that, if the line is indeed English, there is a good chance that the family is from the northeast of England, perhaps Northumberland or Yorkshire. Much more research is necessary.

Husband's Name: **JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR**

Born: 1789-1799

Married: January/February 1826 Allentown, Monmouth County, NJ

Died: 23 December 1854

Buried: *Emley's Hill Methodist Episcopal Cemetery, Creamridge, NJ*¹

Father: JOSEPH SMIRES, SENIOR. (died 1818)

Mother: NANCY THOMAS

Wife's Name: **MARGARET THOMAS**

Born: 10 December 1807 Millstone Township, Monmouth County, NJ

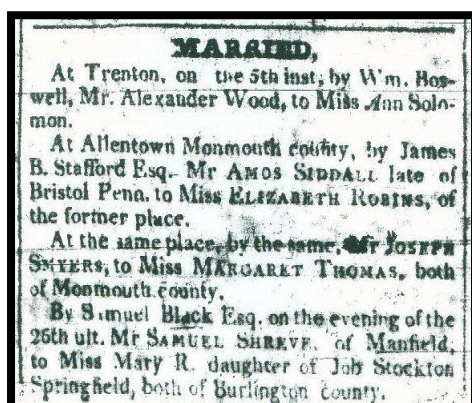
Died: 7 October 1869

Buried: *Emley's Hill Methodist Episcopal Cemetery*

Father: WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR (2 November 1779 – 20 March 1850)

Mother: MARY (1785 – 13 September 1854)

| Issue: | Born: | Where: |
|---------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| 1) MARYANN SMIRES | 1827 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 2) JOSEPH SMIRES, III | February 1828 | NJ |
| 3) WILLIAM SMIRES | 20 October 1830 | NJ |
| 4) CHARLES SMIRES | 13 January 1834 | Monmouth County, NJ |
| 5) ROBERT SMIRES | December 1837 | NJ |
| 6) JANE SMIRES | c1838 | NJ |
| 7) FRANCIS "FANNY" SMIRES | c1840 | NJ |
| 8) ELIZABETH SMIRES | c1841 | NJ |
| 9) EZEKIEL SMIRES | March 1842 | NJ |
| 10) DANIEL C. SMIRES | c1844 | NJ |



JAMES B. STAFFORD, ESQUIRE performed their wedding ceremony in Allentown. The exact date hasn't been found yet. The wedding announcement to the left, found in the *Daily True American*, a Trenton-based newspaper of the time, does not reveal the date. Two other local newspapers carried the announcement as well, the *Trenton Federalist* and *The Emporium*.²

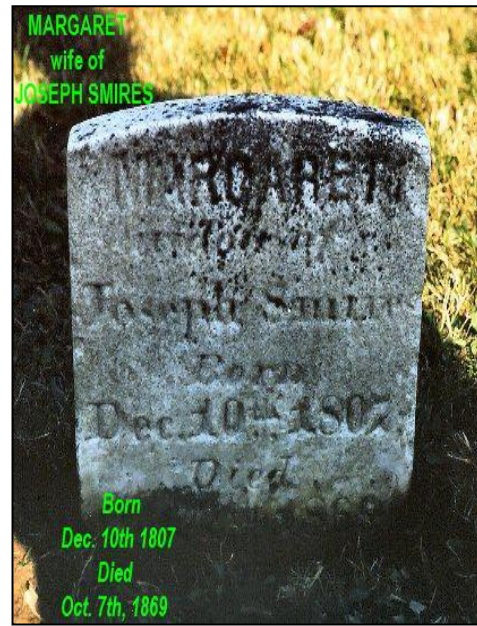
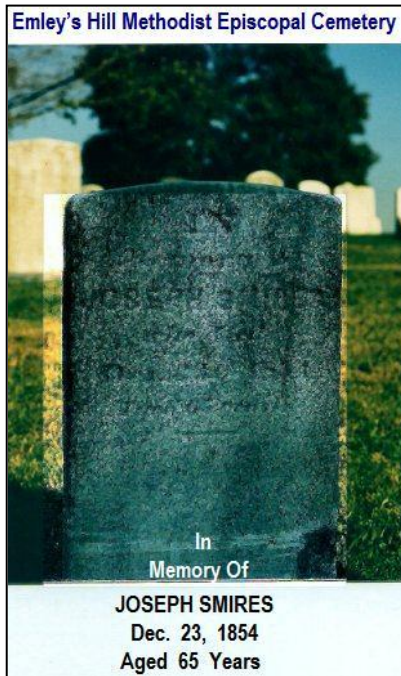
IN 1819 JOSEPH inherited $55 \frac{8}{100}$ acres of land according to the terms of JOSEPH SMYARS' Will, his grandfather.³ He also inherited a $\frac{1}{6}$ share in another tract of $59 \frac{45}{100}$ acres from his grandfather. This tract was purchased by JOSEPH SMYARS on 10 December 1802. On 22 August 1825 JOSEPH sold his $\frac{1}{6}$ share in the second tract to his brother ROBERT SMIRES for \$30.00.⁴

The family appears in the 1840 census in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County where JOSEPH is a farmer.⁵ At 18 years of age, their daughter MARYANN, of Burlington County, married in 1845. It is not known if she was living away from the family at this time or if the whole family had moved into Burlington County. In 1850 the family was in Jackson Township, Ocean County.⁶ This County had just been partially created from portions of Monmouth, so the family may not have physically moved. JOSEPH is shown as a laborer with \$200.00 in real estate. On 8 January 1851 he purchased 2 tracts of land, 7 acres and 18 acres, from RICHARD ROBBINS; these are listed as *lots No. 2 and 3* in later records and are adjacent to his grandfather's land. The combined lots contained about 80 acres. A *J. SMIRS* is shown as an owner of a lot northeast of Prospertown on the 1851 *J.B. Shields* map of Upper Freehold Township. This is probably the same person.

According to census returns, he was born circa 1799. His grave marker in *Emley's Hill Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* gives his age as 65 years, placing his birth year around 1789. JOSEPH died intestate in 1854. *Letters of Administration* were granted to MARGARET on 17 February 1855 by THOMAS C. HARRISON, Ocean County Surrogate.⁷ An inventory filed on the same date had been done a week earlier by WILLIAM C. HOLDMAN and JAMES STEWARD. It reveals a small, self-contained farm with 8 animals, 2 wagons, 2 plows and a beehive, totaling \$246.50.⁸ An index to the estate records is on file with the Ocean County Court House.⁹ On 7 May 1857, MARGARET received \$18.37 as settlement of account of personal inventory.¹⁰

While the personal estate appears uncomplicated and easily settled, the same can not be said for the real estate. JOSEPH SMIRS, III filed a petition in the Ocean County Orphan's Court requesting the appointment of *commissioners* to divide the real estate. The reason to have court-appointed *commissioners* divide the property usually stems from an inability to reach an agreement amongst the heirs. ISRAEL J. WOODWARD, JOHN R. ROBBINS and JOSEPH R. DEBOW were appointed as *commissioners* on 12 October 1859 for MARYANN SOUTHARD, JOSEPH SMIRS, WILLIAM SMIRS, JANE ESTEL, CHARLES SMIRS, ROBERT SMIRS being entitled to an undivided tenth part and FRANCIS FERGUSON, ELIZABETH ESLICK, EZEKIAL SMIRS and DANIEL SMIRS who are minors being entitled to an undivided tenth part.¹¹ The land mentioned above, plus the right of dower of MARGARET SMIRS, was sold at public auction to JOHN H. BURK for \$720.00. The report confirming this, dated 1 May 1860, specifies that the land contained about 80 acres (consisting of lots 2 and 3 mentioned earlier and the approximately 55 acre tract from his grandfather). The court ordered the *commissioners* to withhold \$241.66 from the \$720.00 received. *Being clear of the dower* they are to invest that sum in public stock with the interest being paid to JOSEPH's widow.¹² The transfer of the land took place on 2 June 1860.¹³ The *Order to Pay Proceeds* is dated 9 October 1860 and, in addition to the \$241.66 withheld and invested, orders that \$389.01 be divided in equal one-tenth parts (\$38.90) and distributed to the 10 heirs: MARY A. SOUTHARD, wife of JOSEPH SOUTHARD, ...JOSEPH SMIRS, ...WILLIAM SMIRS, ...JANE ESTEL, wife of MATTHIAS B. ESTEL, ...CHARLES SMIRS, ...ROBERT SMIRS, ...the guardian of FRANCES FERGUSON, wife of WILLIAM FERGUSON, ...ELIZABETH ESLICK, wife of ALEXANDER ESLICK, ...EZEKIAL SMIRS, ...DANIEL SMIRS. It was further ordered that, as the last four were minors; their shares would be invested for them. The remainder of the money, \$89.33, went to the *commissioners*.¹⁴

In 1860, MARGARET is found as *head of household* in New Hanover Township, Burlington County.¹⁵ She has \$100.00 in personal property. Her sons ROBERT and DANIEL are with her and listed as farm laborers.



MARGARET died in 1869 and was interred by her husband at *Emley's Hill Methodist Episcopal Cemetery*. Their separate grave markers are placed head-to-toe, not side-by-side.

Issue:¹⁶

- 1) **MARYANN SMIRES:** married **JOSEPH S. SOUTHARD** on the 18th of January, 1845. One wedding announcement mentions that MARYANN was living in Burlington County at the time of her wedding. Their story is continued in Volume 1, Chapter 1.
- 2) **JOSEPH SMIRES:** appears to have married ANN B. ____ (born 1834) and lived in Plumstead Township.¹⁷ The 1880 census find JOSEPH and ANN, 51 and 45 respectively, living in Hamilton Township, Mercer County.¹⁸ In the 1900 census, when they were living in Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, JOSEPH's birth is given as February 1828 and ANN in March 1834.¹⁹
- 3) **WILLIAM SMIRES:** was married on the 3rd of July, 1856 in New Egypt. His bride, JANE ESLICK, was born on the 27th of July, 1837 to ALEXANDER ESLICK and HANNAH COALMAN. WILLIAM died on 20 March 1880 and was interred at *Jacobstown Baptist Cemetery*. In the 1880 census for Ellisdale, New Hanover Township appears a 45 year-old, widowed JANE SMIRES, with her son JAMES, 10, and *MARY SMIRES*, 65, single, *insane*.²⁰ JANE died 24 January 1910 and was interred at *Jacobstown Baptist Cemetery*.
 - a) **JOHN STOCKTON SMIRES:** born March 1857 or 1858, married TRENEY MESSLER on 23 July 1881. In 1900 they lived in Pemberton Township, Burlington County.²¹ TRENEY died in Pemberton at 77 years of age on 7 January 1937.²² JOHN died 18 September 1945.

Buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* now located within the confines of Fort Dix. Five known children:

- i) CLARENCE SMIRES: born August 1883; married MARY and lived at 927 Quinton Avenue in the city of Trenton with their children in 1920:²³
 - (1) CLIFFORD SMIRES: born 1915
 - (2) RALPH SMIRES: born 1917
 - ii) ANNA SMIRES: born September 1886
 - iii) EMILY SMIRES: born February 1890
 - iv) ELMER SMIRES: born October 1891; worked on farm of LEWIS and MARY NERKS (?) in New Hanover Township in 1910.²⁴ By 1920 he had married MARGARET and had three children. Living on Mary Street in Pemberton, he was an oil truck driver.²⁵ MARGARET died in 1986 and ELMER in 1989; both buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* in Fort Dix.
 - v) ELMIRA SMIRES: born July 1897
- b) GEORGE SMIRES: born 28 December 1859 in New Hanover Township, married first MIRIAM L. DANLEY (born 15 May 1860). MIRIAM died *in her 50s* at Sykesville on 10 February 1913 and was buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* in Fort Dix.²⁶ GEORGE, then living in New Egypt, married again in 24 March 1918 in Jacobstown. The online newspaper extracts contain the following: GEORGE SMIRES married (2) RUTH EDITH LAND of New Egypt *and* GEORGE SMIRES married (2) RUTH WAGNER of Jersey City.²⁷ Given the rarity of the name, it is doubtful 2 weddings took place. GEORGE died in Camden at the age of 74, on 12 January 1934. He had been living in New Egypt. He was buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* in Fort Dix.²⁸ Children are from first marriage to MIRIAM L. DANLEY:
- i) WILLIAM SMIRES: born 1888. In 1910, a 23 year-old WILLIAM SMIRES is found living and working on the farm of HOWARD and KATIE LETTS *near Jobstown* in Springfield Township.²⁹ On 9 June 1911 WILLIAM SMIRES married REBECCA BOWKER in Mount Holly; both lived in *Pointville*.³⁰ In 1920 they, with three children, were living on Browns Mills Road in New Hanover Township with WILLIAM being a laborer at nearby Camp Dix.³¹ WILLIAM died in 1956 and REBECCA on 27 June 1962 in Mount Holly; both buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* in Fort Dix.
 - (1) ELLIE M. SMIRES: born July 1915
 - (2) RYLAND E. SMIRES, born November 1917
 - (3) THELMA D. SMIRES: born August 1919
 - ii) ABEL SMIRES: married MAUDE PARENT; living in New Hanover Township in 1910.³² In 1920 the family of four was living at 138 North 26th Street in Camden where ABEL was a carpenter.³³
 - (1) GEORGE SMIRES: born 1913
 - (2) FRANCIS SMIRES: born 1919, married HELEN REUSTLE (born 1919); lived in Maple Shade, NJ until his death on the 26th of December 1996.
 - (a) LYNNE SMIRES: married ? BASNAR. LYNNE is vice-principal at Absegami High School in Absecon, NJ.
 - (b) LOIS SMIRES: married ? ARGENBRIGHT.
 - iii) BEULAH SMIRES: born 1884; married ? Marles. BEULAH died in 1917 and was buried in *Pointville Methodist Episcopal Cemetery* in Fort Dix.

- c) JOSEPH SMIRES: born 26 May 1861 in Plumstead Township, Ocean County. He may have been married before marrying MARY LEWIS (born circa 1871) in 1900. The census records of 1920, but not 1910, indicate a son born in 1893. In 1910 the family was living on the *road from Jobstown to Sailor Pond* in Juliustown, Springfield Township.³⁴ By 1920 they had moved to Arneys Mount Road in the same township.³⁵ He died 3 August 1926.
 - i) BENJAMIN SMIRES: born 1893.
 - ii) GRANVILLE SMIRES: born 1901, married ELMIRA ROFF
 - iii) DANIEL SMIRES: born 1906(?)
 - iv) ROBERT SMIRES: born 27 September 1906, died 31 October 1964, buried *Mt. Holly Cemetery*.
 - d) CHARLES SMIRES: born 10 June 1865, died 15 February 1866(?), Plumstead Township, Ocean County.
 - e) James B. SMIRES: born May 1872; married NORA N. (Born March 1869) in 1895; were LIVING on Willow Street in Bordentown in 1900 where JAMES was a brakeman.³⁶ In 1910 they were at 249 Prince Street in that city and JAMES was still working for the railroad. 1920 saw little change except a short move down the street to 525 Prince Street. One known child:
 - i) JOSEPH SMIRES: born November 1896.
 - f) HOWARD SMIRES: possible sixth child, not definite.
- 4) CHARLES SMIRES: married MARY A. DENNIS (born 1836, died 1919); they were living in Plumstead Township in 1860.³⁷ The Consolidate Enrollment Lists for the Civil War of 1863-4 has CHARLES as a 28 year old farmer, born in Ocean County and living in New Egypt. It appears he may have also used the name JOHN: JOHN SMIRES, 35 years old, appears with his wife MARY, 33 years old, and son HARRISON, 13 years old, owning a farm valued at \$3000.00 in 1870 in New Hanover Township. Their personal property is valued at \$500.00. Living with them are SAMUEL DENNIS, 81 years old and his wife MARTHA DENNIS, 53 years old, believed to be MARY's parents, and EMMA DENNIS, 11 years old. In 1880, CHARLES, MARY A. and son CHARLES, then 5 years old are in *Pointville* New Hanover Township and SAMUEL and EMMA DENNIS are enumerated with them again. MARTHA DENNIS had died 25 April 1877, being buried in *Jacobstown Methodist Cemetery*. The 1880 enumeration was completed early in the year as SAMUEL DENNIS died 22 April 1880 and was buried next to his wife. In 1885 CHARLES, MARY A. and CHARLES V. SMIRES are still in New Hanover Township. 1900 finds them in Woodland Township, Burlington County with their daughter-in-law NELLIE SMIRES (wife of HARRISON?).³⁸ He died 26 March 1901. A 72 year old widowed MARY SMIRES is found in 1910 as a servant, living with HANNAH PLATT in New Hanover Township. Both of MARY's children were dead by this point.³⁹ MARY died in Palmyra on 22 February 1919 at 79 years of age.⁴⁰ They are buried at *Jacobstown Methodist Cemetery*.⁴¹
- a) ROSS H.C. *HARRISON* SMIRES: born 14 November 1857, New Hanover Township
 - b) CHARLES V. SMIRES: born 13 January 1872. There exists a second CHARLES SMIRES who was ten years older and should not be confused with this one. CHARLES died 4 December 1899 and was buried with his parents.
- 5) ROBERT SMIRES: married MARYANN MELK (born 1828, NJ) 24 August 1861 in Plumstead Township, Ocean County. They were living in New Hanover Township in 1870.⁴² By 1880

they had moved to Berkley Township in Ocean County.⁴³ MARYANN died in the following decade and ROBERT married REBECCA (born February 1854) in 1890 and they were living Lacey Township in the same county by 1900.⁴⁴

- a) ABBY SMIRES: born 1862.
 - b) AMELIA SMIRES: born 4 May 1867, Stafford Township, Ocean County.
 - c) JOSEPH SMIRES: born 1869. In 1920, a 51 year-old JOSEPH with 48 year-old wife ELLA are living in Forked River, Ocean County with their son FLOYD SMIRES, 23 and his wife ELMA and a second son JOSEPH SMIRES, 18. JOSEPH was a boat builder.⁴⁵
- 6) FRANCES SMIRES: known as *FANNY*; married WILLIAM FERGUSON. They were living in New Hanover Township in 1880, but had moved on by 1885.⁴⁶ WILLIAM worked as a farm laborer. His 70 year old mother, ELIZABETH FERGUSON is found living with them in 1880.
- a) MARGARET FERGUSON: born 1870.
 - b) CAROLINE FERGUSON: born 1875.
 - c) ELIZA FERGUSON: born 1877.
 - d) DANIEL FERGUSON: born 1879.
- 7) EZEKIAL SMIRES: appears in the 1870 census of New Hanover Township, with wife SARAH (born 1846, NJ).⁴⁷ They have not been located in the 1880 census. They were living on Oliver Street in Bordentown in 1900 and 1910.⁴⁸ EZEKIAL died in Bordentown at 72 years of age on 31 October 1910.⁴⁹ SARAH died 1 February 1918 in Bordentown.⁵⁰ Three children, 2 named:
- a) JAMES B. SMIRES: born 16 May 1873, died 29 November 1952.
 - b) ALBERT SMIRES: born August 1881
- 8) JANE SMIRES: married MATTHIAS B. ESTEL on 27 January 1865.⁵¹ *BARCOLOW ESTEL* appears in the 1895 NJ census in Upper Freehold Township.⁵² In the *Robbins Burial Ground* near Clarksburg are their grave markers; JANE's age is off a bit:

JANE SMIRES
Wife of BURKALOW ESTEL
Died February 22, 1895
Aged 51.10.25

MATHIAS BURKALOW ESTEL
Private Co. G, 10th Regiment, NJ Volunteers
Died Jan. 19, 1913

- a) EMMA ESTEL: was married to ARMISTED H. JOHNSON on 13 June 1874 by was REVEREND VINCENT MESSLER.
- 9) DANIEL C. SMIRES: born 1844; in Plumsted Township in 1860 as a farm laborer for CHARLES and SARAH WARNER⁵³ appears with wife SARAH H. WRIGHT (born 1847, NJ) and with son THOMAS (born 1866) in New Hanover Township in 1870. They are living in the same house as THOMAS MYERS and his family.⁵⁴ The house was next to DANIEL's sister MARYANN (SOUTHARD). In 1880 they are living in Allentown.⁵⁵ DANIEL was in Company C, 11th Regiment of the NJ Volunteers. DANIEL died in 1903 and SARAH in 1913, both interred at *Ellisdale United Methodist Cemetery*. Also in the plot is a marker for *Our Baby* with no name or date. Descendents still live in the area.⁵⁶
- a) THOMAS C. SMIRES: born August 1866; married ESTELLA SOUTHARD (born 8 July 1870), daughter of SAMUEL C. SOUTHARD and FRANCIS HOPKINS, his wife. Living at 280 Walnut

Avenue in Trenton, NJ in 1900 where THOMAS worked as a retail grocer.⁵⁷ With them at this time was a widowed sister-in-law HANNAH BROWN. ESTELLA died 1935 and THOMAS in 1939, interred at *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*. Three known children:

- i) THOMAS CLARENCE SMIRES: born January 1900
 - ii) SAMUEL CHARLES SMIRES
 - iii) DANIEL CARLTON SMIRES: A *CARLTON SMIRES* of Pointville married MARIE DUNFEE from New Egypt on 16 October 1932 in Bordentown.⁵⁸
- b) ALBERT SMIRES
- c) FRANK SMIRES: born October 1871; married CLARA F. SOUTHARD (born 23 March 1874), younger sister of ESTELLA on 1 January 1896 in Ellisdale. New Hanover Township for the 1900 census where he was a blacksmith.⁵⁹ In 1920, CLARA's 79 year-old widowed mother, FRANCIS SOUTHARD, is living with them in Ellisdale.⁶⁰ FRANK died 17 November 1928 and CLARA on 28 March 1941. They are interred at *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*. Two known children:
- i) DANIEL LESLIE SMIRES: born November 1896, married MARGARET (born 1902, died 1985). DANIEL died 1960; *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*. One known son:
 - (a) DANIEL LESLIE SMIRES, JUNIOR: born 1922; married RUTH ELY (born 1926, died 2001, *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*). Died 6 December 2012; buried with wife. 4 known children:
 - 1. GLENN DAN SMIRES: married JUDY. Ellisdale, NJ.
 - a. DEAN SMIRES
 - i. DANIEL SMIRES
 - b. PEGGY SMIRES
 - 2. DEAN LESLIE SMIRES: born 1958, married BARBARA (WELLS; born 1960). DEAN died 14 September 1980, *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*.⁶¹
 - a. RENEE WELLS
 - b. IAN WELLS
 - 3. CHRISTINE DEE SMIRES: married PAUL HAYES. Clarksburg, NJ.
 - a. AMANDA HAYES
 - 4. SUSAN BETH SMIRES: married name is LEGGATT. Whiting, NJ.
 - (b) DELORES SMIRES: married name KERNS.
 - ii) ELSIE GERTRUDE SMIRES: born August 1898; died 1974; *Ellisdale Methodist Cemetery*.
- d) CARRIE SMIRES: born 8 April 1874, Ellisdale;⁶² married ____ LAMB. She died 1920, interred with parents.
- i) LESTER LAMB: born 1901, died 1936, interred with mother.
- e) ANSON SMIRES

- 10) ELIZABETH SMIRES: married first ALEXANDER ESLICK on 15 April 1857 in Plumstead Township, Ocean County, NJ. ALEXANDER was born 5 February 1835, son of ALEXANDER and HANNAH (COALMAN) ESLICK. ALEXANDER was the brother of JANE who married WILLIAM SMIRES (see above). ALEXANDER died on 2 June 1864 in the Civil War. He is buried at the *National Cemetery* in Cold Harbor, VA. They had one daughter:
- a) HANNAH ESLICK: married BRITTON PULLEN around 1875. They were living with HANNAH's mother and her second husband JOHN, who was HANNAH's uncle as well.

i) SAMUEL PULLEN: born 1875.

ii) ELIZABETH PULLEN: born 1878.

After ALEXANDER'S death, ELIZABETH married (2) her brother-in-law JOHN C. ESLICK (born 5 February 1832) on 26 July 1865 in New Egypt. JOHN was ALEXANDER'S brother. In 1880 ELIZABETH and JOHN are living in Ewing Township with HANNAH PULLEN.⁶³ JOHN died 28 March 1917 and was buried the *Baptist Cemetery in North Hanover Township*, probably *Jacobstown Baptist*.⁶⁴ Death records for Plumstead Township note that ELIZABETH ESLICK, widowed, age 79, daughter of JOSEPH SMIRES and MARGARET THOMAS, died at New Egypt on 24 November 1919.

ENDNOTES

¹ "Emley's Hill Methodist-Episcopal Churchyard - Monmouth County Gravestones," *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, Vol. 42, p.61.

² *Daily True American*, 21 February 1826, page 3. *Trenton Federalist*, 20 February 1826, page 3. *The Emporium*, 11 February 1826, page 3.

³ Joseph Smires - Inventory, 1819, #9335M; and Jos. Smyars, Sr. - will, 1819, inventory, 1820, #9322M. Monmouth County Court House, Freehold, NJ.

⁴ Monmouth Co. Deeds, Vol. K2, p.226; recorded Aug.1825

⁵ 1840 U.S. Census, Monmouth Co., NJ; Upper Freehold Township, p.220. LDS microfilm T5, roll 81.

⁶ 1850 U.S. Census, Ocean Co., NJ; Jackson Township, 11 Sept. 1850, p.31b, family 186, dwelling 179, lines 5-10; Nat'l. Archives microfilm M432, reel 460.

⁷ Guardianship and Administration records of the Surrogate's Court of Ocean County, NJ. Volume 1, page 17.

⁸ Joseph Smires, Inventory of, 1855, Ocean Co., #90-O. Available at NJ Archives, 185 W. State St., Trenton, NJ 08625.

⁹ Joseph Smires, Index of probate records, Surrogate's Docket of Ocean County, page 82, number 125.

¹⁰ Joseph Smires, Estate of, Final Account, Ocean County Orphan's Court Minutes, Book 1, p.212.

¹¹ Joseph Smires, Estate of, Appointment of Commissioners, Ocean County Orphan's Court Minutes, Book 1, p.295.

¹² Joseph Smires, Estate of, Decrees Confirming, Ocean County Orphan's Court Minutes, Book 1, p.305.

¹³ Ocean County Deeds, Vol.33, p.462.

¹⁴ Joseph Smires, Estate of, Order To Pay Proceeds, Ocean County Orphan's Court Minutes, Book 1, p.313.

¹⁵ 1860 U.S. Census, Burlington Co., NJ; New Hanover Township, Post Office at Shelltown, 10 July 1860, p.294, family 193, dwelling 188, lines 1-3; Nat'l. Archives microfilm M653, reel 684.

¹⁶ Much information obtained from personal communication with Francis SMIRES of Maple Shade, NJ, dated 13 September 1990 and with Elma ECKERT of Mt. Holly, NJ, dated 29 October 1990.

¹⁷ 1860 US Census (Free Schedule), Ocean County, NJ, Plumstead Township, Series M653, roll 705, page 45, lines 30-31.

¹⁸ 1880 US Census, Mercer County, NJ, Hamilton Township, Roll 0789, page 555A.

¹⁹ 1900 US Census, Monmouth County, NJ; Upper Freehold Township. ED148, sheet 3, lines 6-7. Series T623, roll 987, p 251.

²⁰ 1880 US Census (Free Schedule), New Hanover Tp, Burlington Co; Ellisdale, family 409, dwelling 413, page 483, line 44-46B.

-
- ²¹ 1900 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; Pemberton Township. ED 31, sheet 4, lines 40-46. Series T623, roll 957, page 177.
- ²² *Mount Holly Herald*, 8 January 1937, page 5, column 5.
- ²³ 1920 US Census, Mercer County, NJ; City of Trenton; ED 102, sheet 13A, Series T625, roll 1054, page 290, lines 47-50.
- ²⁴ 1910 US Census, Burlington County, NJ, New Hanover Township. ED 64, sheet 6, lines 59-65, Series T624, roll 871, p 194.
- ²⁵ 1920 US Census, Burlington Co, NJ; Pemberton Tp. Pemberton, ED 101, sht 3A, Series T625, roll 1021, p 111, ls 45-49.
- ²⁶ *Mount Holly Herald*, 22 February 1913, page 2, column 3.
- ²⁷ *Mount Holly Herald*, 6 April 1918, p.8, c.2. Burlington County Library's online newspaper extracts have two listings for the same date George of Ruth Edith Lamb of New Egypt and George and Ruth Wagner of Jersey City.
- ²⁸ *Mount Holly Herald*, 19 January 1934, page 6, column 5.
- ²⁹ 1910 US Census, Burlington County, NJ, Springfield Township. ED 80, sheet 10B, lines 62-67, Series T624, roll 872, p 129.
- ³⁰ *Mount Holly Herald*, 17 June 1911, p.2, c.4.
- ³¹ 1920 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; New Hanover Township. ED 91, sheet 1A, Series T625, roll 1021, p 230, lines 13-17.
- ³² 1910 US Census, Burlington County, NJ, New Hanover Township. ED 64, sheet 13, lines 10-11, Series T624, roll 871, p 194.
- ³³ 1920 US Census, Camden Co, NJ; Camden. ED 83, sht 10A, dwelling and family 201, lines 25-28. Series T625, roll 1024, p 77.
- ³⁴ 1910 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; Juliustown, Springfield Township. ED 80, sheet 7A, page 127, lines 1-5.
- ³⁵ 1920 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; Springfield Township. ED 111, sheet 5B, dwelling 113, family 117, lines 76-81.
- ³⁶ 1900 US Census, Burlington Co, NJ; Bordentown Tp, Bordentown. ED 4, sht 6, Series T623, roll 956, p 53, lines 15-17; and 1910 US Census, Burlington Co, NJ; Bordentown Tp, Bordentown. ED 43, sht 17B, Series T624, roll 871, p 72, lines 24-27.
- ³⁷ 1860 US Census (Free Schedule), Ocean Co, NJ; Plumstead Township, page 41. Series M653, roll 705, page 41, lines 18-20.
- ³⁸ 1900 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; Woodland Township. ED 40, sheet 2B, lines 1-5. Series T623, roll 957, page 256, lines 63-66.
- ³⁹ 1910 US Census, Burlington County, NJ, New Hanover Township. ED 64, sheet 13, line 24, Series T624, roll 871, page 194.
- ⁴⁰ *Mount Holly Herald*, 8 March 1919, page 5, column 3.
- ⁴¹ 1870 US Census (Free Schedule), Burlington County, NJ; New Hanover Township, page 753, line 20. 1880 US Census (Free Schedule), Burlington County, NJ; New Hanover Township page 468, line 21; 1885 NJ State Census, New Hanover Township, Burlington County, house 142, family 155, page 20, persons 571-573.
- ⁴² 1870 U.S. Census, Burlington Co., NJ; New Hanover Township, Post Office Bordentown, pages 747-8, family 65, dwelling 61, lines 38-40, 1-2; Nat'l. Archives microfilm M593, reel 857.
- ⁴³ 1880 US Census, Ocean County, NJ, Berkley Township; roll 0794, page 41B.
- ⁴⁴ 1900 US Census, Ocean County, NJ; Lacey Township. ED 158, sheet 3, Series T623, roll 989, page 106, lines 34-35
- ⁴⁵ 1920 US Census, Ocean County, NJ; Forked River. ED 161, sheet 2, Series T625, roll 1061, page 88, lines 52-56.
- ⁴⁶ 1880 US census, Burlington County, NJ, New Hanover Township; roll 0773, page 483A.
- ⁴⁷ 1870 U.S. Census, Burlington Co., NJ; New Hanover Township, Post Office Bordentown, page 749, family 98, dwelling 88, lines 26-27; Nat'l. Archives microfilm M593, reel 857.
- ⁴⁸ 1900 US Census, Burlington Co, NJ; Bordentown Tp, Bordentown. ED 4, sht 10, Series T623, roll 956, p 57, lines 26-28; and 1910 US Census, Burlington Co, NJ; Bordentown Tp, Bordentown. ED 43, sht 16B, Series T624, roll 871, p 71, lines 74-75.
- ⁴⁹ *Mount Holly Herald*, 5 November 1910, page 2, column 5. (and) *(Trenton) Sunday Times-Advertiser*, 6 November 1910, p. 5
- ⁵⁰ *Mount Holly Herald*, 9 February 1918, page 8, column 2.

-
- ⁵¹ Ocean County Historical Society Records, Toms River, NJ.
- ⁵² 1895 NJ State Census, Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, page 47, number 1408.
- ⁵³ 1860 US Census (Free Schedule), Ocean County, NJ; Plumsted Township, Series M653, roll 705, page 44, lines 31-39
- ⁵⁴ 1870 US Census (Free Schedule), Burlington Co., NJ; New Hanover Township, Post Office Bordentown, p.743b, family 13 and 14, dwelling 12, lines 18-23 and family 15, dwelling 13, lines 24-30; Nat'l. Archives microfilm M593, reel 857.
- ⁵⁵ 1880 US Census (Free Schedule), Monmouth Co., NJ; Upper Freehold Township, page 509B, line 21; the website of the Church of LDS lists a Daniel SMYERS in Shrewsbury, not Allentown, for 1880.
- ⁵⁶ Daniel C. Smires, Jr., Allentown, NJ, letter to author dated 12 May 1989.
- ⁵⁷ 1900 US Census, Mercer Co, NJ; 1st Precinct, City of Trenton. ED 94, sheet 6, Series T623, roll 983, page 225, lines 54-57.
- ⁵⁸ *Morrestown News*, 21 October 1932, p.4, c.1.
- ⁵⁹ 1900 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; New Hanover Township. ED 25, sheet 7, Series T623, roll 957, page 77, lines 1-4
- ⁶⁰ 1920 US Census, Burlington County, NJ; North Hanover Township. ED 93, sheet 2A, dwelling 31, family 33, lines 17-21. Series T625, roll 1021, page 2.
- ⁶¹ *Burlington County Herald*, 18 September 1980. Obituary gives age as 22, thus 1958 year of birth; 1956 is on headstone.
- ⁶² NJ Vital Records, volume CG, page 111, line 9.
- ⁶³ 1880 US Census, Mercer County, NJ, Ewing Township, roll 0788, page 19B.
- ⁶⁴ Burlington Co. WPA Veterans Grave Registration Cards, Baptist Cemetery, North Hanover, Sect. C, Lot 267, Blk 26, grave 1.

Husband's Name: **JOSEPH SMIRES, SENIOR**

Born:

Married: 20 March 1796 Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, NJ¹

Died: 27 December 1818 Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County, NJ

Buried:

Father: JOSEPH SMYARS (died 1819)

Mother:

Wife's Name: **NANCY THOMAS**

Born:

Died: Before 1825

Buried:

Issue: Born: Where:

1) **JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR** **1789/99**

2) ROBERT SMIRES

3) CHARLOTTE SMIRES c1792 Upper Freehold Tp, Monmouth County

4) ELIZABETH SMIRES 3 August 1809 Upper Freehold Tp, Monmouth County

Documents for this time period are scarce and those that have been found have limited information to offer.

On the 7th of January, 1819 THOMAS DEBOW was granted *Letters of Administration* for the *Estate of JOSEPH SMIRES Late of the County of Monmouth* by the Surrogate and had to post a bond of \$400.00 to his *Excellency ISAAC WILLIAMSON, ESQUIRE, ordinary or Surrogate General* of New Jersey.² Two others were also appointed to administer the estate at this time: WILLIAM THOMAS and RICHARD DEBOW but they seem to have had little involvement. An inventory dated 11 January 1819 for *JOSEPH SMIRES late of the township of Upper Freehold* totals \$460.11. It includes *horses, horned cattle, sheep, swine, poultry, hay, corn, rye, implements of husbandry* and other belongings amounting to \$442.61 plus an unpaid debt owed to the estate for \$17.50; it does not mention who owed the debt.³ LEWIS DAY was one of two appraisers; the other was named RICHARD, but the surname is almost illegible, but it might be *D. BOW*. LEWIS DAY was also an appraiser of the estate JOSEPH's father's estate in the following year. THOMAS DEBOW submitted the inventory and a statement certifying its accuracy, signed by the same RICHARD, to CALEB LLOYD, Monmouth Surrogate on 27 January 1819.⁴ The Monmouth County Orphan's Court Minutes for the January 1823 term reflects THOMAS DEBOW making a claim for \$93.84½ cents; this was allowed and the estate was settled in the April term of that year.⁵

Issue:

- 1) JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR: sold his $\frac{1}{6}$ share in a tract of land inherited from his grandfather JOSEPH SMYARS in 1819 to his brother ROBERT before 22 August 1825 when that transaction was recorded. JOSEPH married MARGARET THOMAS January/February 1826. Their story is continued in a separate section.
- 2) ROBERT SMIRES: inherited a $\frac{1}{6}$ share in a tract of land owned by his grandfather JOSEPH SMYARS in 1819; he purchased the $\frac{1}{6}$ right of the $59\frac{45}{100}$ acre tract left to his brother JOSEPH by their grandfather. The deed, recorded 22 August 1825, states he paid \$30.00 for the tract.⁶ He sold the $\frac{1}{3}$ share he held in this tract of land to ABRAHAM GEMSON for the same amount of money some years later; the deed was recorded on 12 May 1839. It is in this deed we find the phrase *...all that he is entitled to as one of the heirs-at-law of JOSEPH SMIRES, deceased and also all the share of his brother JOSEPH SMIRES...*⁷ That he may have had a wife MARY is only barely hinted at by the fact that a MARY SMIRES, *insane*, who was born around 1815 is found living with JANES SMIRES, the widow of ROBERT'S nephew WILLIAM SMIRES in 1870. While this hardly qualifies as proof, it could explain why a 45 year old widow would bring a 65 year old widow that was insane into her house.
- 3) CHARLOTTE SMIRES: married (1) FRANCIS JOHNSON on 14 March 1821 in Upper Freehold Township. FRANCIS and CHARLOTTE are no longer married by 1838 as CHARLOTTE married (2) JOHN LEMMON on 30 August 1837 in Upper Freehold Township. Possible son:
 - a) FRANCIS JOHNSON: born 1826; died 13 March 1892, buried at 1st Presbyterian Churchyard, Shrewsbury, NJ.
- 4) ELIZABETH SMIRES: married JOHN NUGENT VANARSDALE (born 1806) 22 November 1828 in Upper Freehold Township. They lived in Hamilton Township, NJ where ELIZABETH died 20 July 1889; buried at *Groveville United Methodist Cemetery*. John died in Yardville in Hamilton Township two years earlier on 25 May 1887 (1886?). Buried at *Groveville United Methodist Cemetery*.⁸ 3 known children:
 - a) JOHN VANARSDALE: born 1833; married JEANETTE WILSON (born 1834; died 14 December 1894). John was a train conductor and was the engineer on the New York and Philadelphia Express Train when it rolled into the Clinton Avenue Depot in Trenton, slamming into the parlor car on the Southern Express which hadn't yet left the depot. JOHN died 2 August 1920, Yardville and was buried *Groveville United Methodist Cemetery*. 4 children.
 - b) ELIZABETH VANARSDALE: born 1841
 - c) DANIEL C. VANARSDALE: born 1844; wife's name MARTHA; died 28 November 1896, Neptune, Monmouth County. 1 child.

¹ Betty Young, "Smires Family Tree" on Ancestry: <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/13358440/person/-82437678>

² Monmouth County (NJ) Surrogate Court, Letters of Administration, volume A, page 403.

³ Monmouth County Inventories, Volume E, page 230.

⁴ Monmouth County Wills, Testaments and Inventories, No. 9322M, Inventory for Joseph Smires, 1819.

⁵ Monmouth County Orphan's Court Minutes, volume F, pages 334 and 349, January session 1823; and volume F, page 366, April session 1823.

⁶ Monmouth County Deeds, Book K2, page 226, 22 August 1825

⁷ Monmouth County Deeds, Book X3, page 490, 24 July 1839

⁸ Devlin-Yard Family Tree, Ancestry at: <http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/14866131/person/906282736>

Husband's Name:

JOSEPH SMYARS

Born:

Married:

Died: 1819

Monmouth County, NJ

Buried:

Father:

Mother:

Wife's Name:

Born:

Died:

Buried:

Father:

Mother:

Issue:

Born:

Where:

- 1) **JOSEPH SMIRES**
- 2) **MARGARET SMYARS**
- 3) **REBECCA SMYARS**

A JOSEPH SMIRES appears in the Upper Freehold Militia, 7th unit, in 1793.¹ A *family story* of uncertain origin, relates that the powder horn used to load the rifle of JOSEPH is extant and in possession of a descendant. If it does indeed exist, this author has no clues as to its current whereabouts. The surname SMIRES/SMYRES does not appear in the Revolutionary War card file in the NJ State Archives. However there were others with this surname that did serve during the Revolutionary War: ROBERT SMIRES was in Company I of the 11th NJ Infantry and DANIEL and EZEKIAL SMIRES were in Company G of the 11th NJ Infantry.

From the information obtained thus far, it appears JOSEPH'S wife probably died before he did. On 10 December 1802, JOSEPH bought from ROBERT MONTGOMERY a tract of land 59 ⁴⁵/₁₀₀ acres for 37 pounds, 10 shillings.² One boundary in the deed includes the descriptive *east from the northeast corner of JOSEPH SMIRES dwelling* indicating that JOSEPH owned property prior to this 1802 purchase. Later records indicate that the property was in present-day Jackson Township, Ocean County. One interesting boundary mentions *a bridge in the south meadow*.³

JOSEPH SMYARS, *SEIGNIOR of the township of Upper Freehold* wrote his will on the 1st of October in 1819. He left his bed and bedding to his *dear grand-daughter* HENNENET, all his property to his *well beloved daughter* MARGARET during her lifetime and then to his *dear grandson* JOSEPH. The surname is spelled SMYARS and SMIARS in this record.⁴ He named his daughter MARGARET as sole executrix. His signature was witnessed by JOHN FRANCIS, LEWIS DAY and ELIZABETH CLUTCH. An inventory done by LEWIS DAY and FENWICK SHAW on 10 January 1820 lists furniture, bedding, implements of husbandry and a debt of \$1.00. As this debt is a credit to the estate, it was a debt owed by someone to JOSEPH. LEWIS DAY had done the

appraisal on the estate of JOSEPH'S son the previous year. The property bought before 1802 was adjacent to the 1802 purchase; it contained $55 \frac{8}{100}$ acres and was passed to the grandson JOSEPH as specified in the Will. The disposition of the $59 \frac{45}{100}$ acre property did not follow JOSEPH'S written wishes. The $59 \frac{45}{100}$ acre tract, which was bought in 1802, was divided into six equal shares, instead of passing to his grandson as specified in the Will. Two who received shares were JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR and ROBERT SMIRES, grandsons of JOSEPH SMYARS through his son JOSEPH SMIRES, SENIOR. The remaining four owners have not been found named in any records reviewed. JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR sold his share to his brother ROBERT in 1825.⁵ ROBERT, in turn, would sell his $\frac{1}{3}$ share in the property; that deed was recorded 14 years later but it is uncertain exactly when the transaction took place; the other 4 share holders being are not named in the deed.⁶

- 1) **JOSEPH SMIRES:** married **NANCY THOMAS** on 20 March 1796. Their story is continued in a separate section.
- 2) **MARGARET SMYARS:** no information known except that she apparently died between 1819, when she is found as an heir in her father's will, and 1825. A tract of land bequeathed to her by her father had a stipulation that, after her death, the land would be given to his grandson JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR. Since JOSEPH SMIRES, JUNIOR was in possession of this tract in 1825, it is logical to assume MARGARET had died.
- 3) **REBECCA SMYARS:** married **DAVID ELLISON**, 25 October 1804, Monmouth County.

1 New Jersey in 1793; Norton, J.S.; 1973; (Salt Lake City, Utah); p.431

2 Monmouth County Deeds, Volume N, page 552, recorded 25 January 1803.

3 Ocean County Deeds, Volume 33, page 462; Estate of Joseph Smires (grandson) to Joseph H. Burk.

4 Monmouth County Wills, 1819, Joseph Smyars, Sr.; Monmouth County Inventories, 9335M, Joseph Smires, 1819; and Monmouth County Inventories, 9322M, Joseph Smyars, 1820.

5 Monmouth Co. Deeds, Vol. K2, p.226; recorded Aug.1825

6 Monmouth County Deeds, Book X3, page 490, 24 July 1839